This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00697373 3

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

OCT 30 '50

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE FOR 1929

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MAJOR SIR R. L. BOWER, K.B.E., C.M.G.

Digitized by Google

[illegible] RIFLE CLUB

CHRONICLE

1939

COLONEL [illegible]
(Editor and [illegible])

WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET
1939

Digitized by Google

SIR R. L. BOWER, K.B.E., C.M.G.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1929

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.
(*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*)

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET

1930

Digitized by Google

MADE AND PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

It is hoped that Colonel Byron will receive well deserved congratulations on this, the eighteenth issue which he has edited, and the twenty-ninth from the inception of the *Chronicle*. The present volume appears to be one of exceptional interest and to merit careful perusal. Where all articles are good, special mention may seem invidious; but the attention of the reader may be particularly invited to General Mends' "Donegal" and Colonel Frewin's amusing story, "Jane."

All should make a point of reading General "Eddie" Stuart-Wortley's touching memories of Sir Robert Bower. The present writer was also in close touch with Sir Robert for several years, both in sport and soldiering, and can vouch for the fact that the General has not used a single word of exaggeration. Whether one recalls Bobby's beauty, his presence, his bravery, his enthusiasm, one feels that his traits and character can be described by one word only—"Magnificent."

A good deal of space is rightly accorded to a number of letters received from "affiliated" regiments in Canada. The Editor evidently realises the fact that such affiliation, if properly conducted and pursued, may have not only good regimental, but even national results.

One word more. In the late Autumn of 1919 Colonel Astell, late of our Regiment, presented to the 2nd Battalion a number of Zulu shields and spears, and also a large bronze bugle which had belonged to the Battalion a century previous when it was numbered the 3rd. Colonel Astell personally saw the articles despatched, but recent enquiry shews that all trace of them is lost. Whether they were addressed to Rugeley or Portsmouth is unknown. It is possible that they never reached their destination; but should any reader be able to throw light on the subject, he is requested to write to the undersigned at "The Wilderness," Earley, Reading.

LEWIS BUTLER, Lieut.-Col.,
Chairman, Historical Sub-Committee.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PREFACE	*Front*
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	"
	PAGE
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR	1
BATTLE HONOURS	14
DONEGAL, 1889	15
AN ASCENT OF KILIMANJARO	27
KARACHI TO CROYDON BY AIR MAIL	33
ELEPHANT SHOOTING IN UGANDA	45
OTHER DAYS	50
THE ADVENTURES OF JANE	56
THE REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT	61
GREENJACKETS CRICKET, 1929	64
THE REGIMENTAL GOLF ASSOCIATION, 1929	70
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	72
THE VETERANS' DINNER	75
10TH BATTALION REUNION DINNER	81
EMPLOYMENT FOR RIFLEMEN	85
NOTES ON CIVIL EMPLOYMENT	89
REGIMENTAL RECORDS—	
1ST BATTALION	91
2ND BATTALION	143
THE DEPOT	180
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES	197
NOTICES	219
OBITUARY	229
NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED	234
LIST OF OFFICERS, JANUARY 1ST, 1930	235

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Major Sir R. L. Bower, K.B.E., C.M.G.	*Frontispiece*	
Kibo, 16,000 feet	*To face p.*	27
Gillman's Point and Central Ice Cone, 19,550 feet	,,	27
Lieut. F. V. L. Dundas and Erhard Kloss ...	,,	28
Central Ice Cone of the Crater	,,	30
Looking into the Crater from Leopard's Point ...	,,	30
Rough Sketch of the Route, Karachi to Croydon by Air Mail	,,	33
Captain C. A. White's "Blondin"	,,	61
K.R.R.C. Regimental Light Weight Race, 1929 ...	,,	62
1st Battalion—		
The Indian Platoon	,,	102
Racing at Lucknow—"Gifted," "Scarlet Nun," "Carislong"	,,	115
The Band at Kailana, 1929	,,	120
Headquarter Wing Hockey Team, 1929 ...	,,	130
Brigade Cross-Country Team, 1929	,,	137
2nd Battalion—		
Winners, Horse Transport, at Southern Command Horse Show, 1929	,,	166
Rfn. R. Lowes and "Micky," Winner of Challenge Cup	,,	166
Battalion Football Team	,,	176
Hauling down the British Flag at Wiesbaden ...	,,	214
Departure of the Army of Occupation	,,	216
Captain The Honble. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C. ...	,,	232

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1930 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 31st December, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules :—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not ; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions type-written.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Brendon, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lieut.-Col. W. Judge, 32, Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price—cloth, 15*s.*, postage and packing 9*d.* extra ; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 2*s.* 6*d.*, postage 6*d.* ; to the general public 4*s.*, postage 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Published under the auspices of the Regimental History Committee

---

Vol. I - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Vol. II - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Vol. III - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Vol. IV - - - -	PRICE **£1. 5. 0.**
Appendix (dealing with Uniform, etc. Illustrated in colour)	PRICE **15/-**

Arrangements have been made to lower the price of the Annals of the K.R.R.C.

It will in future be £1. 5*s*. 0*d*. for each Volume. Any Volume or Volumes purchased direct from the Publishers, Messrs. John Murray, 50A Albemarle Street, W., will also be subject to a discount of 15 per cent. Thus the net cash price, postage included, will be £1. 1*s*. 3*d*. per Volume. On the other hand copies ordered through other Booksellers will be charged for at the full published price, £1. 5*s*. 0*d*.

No discount will be allowed on the "Appendix Volume" (containing illustrations — coloured or otherwise — of Uniforms, etc., 1755—1925), the price of which will remain at 15*s*. net.

LEWIS BUTLER,
Chairman, Historical Sub-Committee, Celer et Audax Club.

NOTICE.

The BRIEF HISTORY of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, 1755 to 1918.

Including An Appendix bringing the History of each Battalion to the End of the Great War.

Published by MESSRS. WARREN & SON, Ltd.
85, High Street, Winchester.

BEST EDITION ... 3/-; Postage 4d.
CHEAP „ ... 1/6; „ 4d.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR

Note.—The chief events, battles and engagements affecting the Regiment are shown in black type.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY, 1930

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	W	1877.—2nd Bn. at Delhi for the Proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India.
2	Th	
3	F	1756.—Col. Henri Bouquet appointed the first Lieut.-Colonel of the Regiment (1st Bn.).
4	Sat	1915.—3rd and 4th Bns. occupied their first trenches at St. Eloi. The Great War.
5	Sun	1827.—Death of H.R.H. Duke of York. Field-Marshal H.R.H. Adolphus Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief in his place.
6	M	1900.—Wagon Hill, Ladysmith. Repulse of Boers' attack.
7	Tu	1879.—Capture of Kandahar.
8	W	
9	Th	1779.—Capture of Fort Sunbury, Georgia. American War of Independence.
10	F	1915.—Observation Post at Cuinchy recaptured (2nd Bn.).
11	Sat	
12	Sun	1798.—Orders issued for 5th Bn. to be raised, dressed in green, and armed with rifles.
13	M	
14	Tu	1897.—Wreck of the "Warren Hastings." 1st Bn., Lieut.-Colonel Forestier-Walker.
15	W	
16	Th	1809.—Battle of Corunna. Part of 2nd Bn. present.
17	F	
18	Sat	
19	Sun	1812.—Assault and capture of **Ciudad Rodrigo** (5th Bn.).
20	M	
21	Tu	1900.—Operations on the Tugela renewed (3rd Bn.).
22	W	1849.—Storming of **Mooltan,** Sikh War (1st Bn.).
23	Th	
24	F	1900.—Assault and capture of Twin Peaks, Battle of **Spion Kop** (3rd Bn.).
25	Sat	1881.—First Boer War. 2nd Bn. arrived at Durban from India.
26	Sun	
27	M	1762.—First capture of **Martinique** (3rd Bn.).
28	Tu	1854.—Field-Marshal Viscount Gough appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
29	W	
30	Th	1841.—Brunswick percussion rifles issued to 1st Bn.
31	F	

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sat	
2	Sun	
3	M	
4	Tu	
5	W	1900.—Battle of **Vaal Krantz** (3rd Bn.).
6	Th	
7	F	
8	Sat	1809.—Capture of Fort Dessaix, Martinique (3rd Bn.). Action of the Ingogo, First Boer War (3rd Bn.).
9	Sun	
10	M	
11	Tu	1850.—Expedition against the Afridis (1st Bn.).
12	W	
13	Th	1900.—Fighting on the Tugela which led to the **Relief of Ladysmith** (3rd Bn.).
14	F	1915.—The affair at St. Eloi (3rd and 4th Bns.).
15	Sat	1900.—Relief of Kimberley (Rifle Coy., 1st M.I.).
16	Sun	
17	M	1918.—Repulse of enemy at Willmotts Post (2nd Bn.).
18	Tu	1797.—Trinidad, West Indies, captured by Sir R. Abercomby (3rd Bn.).
19	W	1879.—3rd Bn. sailed from Tilbury for the Zulu War.
20	Th	1759.—Gold Medal issued to Officers of 1st Bn. for Relief of Fort du Quesne, Ohio Valley, by General Forbes.
21	F	1849.—Battle of **Goojerat,** Sikh War (1st Bn.).
22	Sat	1900.—Action of **Harts Hill,** Second Boer War (3rd Bn.).
23	Sun	1814.—Passage of the Adour (5th Bn.).
24	M	1809.—Capture of **Martinique** (3rd and 4th Bns.).
25	Tu	
26	W	1852.—Wreck of the "Birkenhead." 41 Riflemen on board.
27	Th	1814.—Battle of **Orthes** (5th Bn.).
28	F	1900.—**Relief of Ladysmith** (3rd Bn. with relief force,) ~~1st and 2nd Bns. besieged~~).

Digitized by Google

MARCH

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sat	1915.—Sortie at St. Eloi.
2	Sun	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia, West Indies (part of 3rd and 4th Bns.).
3	M	1779.—The action at Briar's Creek, Georgia. Destruction of an American Brigade by Grenadiers of the 60th. 1900.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. met in the streets of Ladysmith on the entry of Sir Redvers Buller.
4	Tu	1918.—18th Bn. returned to France after service in Italy.
5	W	
6	Th	1860.—V.C. awarded to Lieut. A. Spencer Heathcote and 6 Riflemen for valour at **Delhi.** (Elected by 1st Bn.)
7	F	
8	Sat	
9	Sun	
10	M	1915.—Neuve Chapelle (4th Bn.).
11	Tu	
12	W	
13	Th	1884.—Battle of **Tamai** (3rd Bn.).
14	F	
15	Sat	1811.—Action of Casa Nova, Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
16	Sun	
17	M	1904.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. George Duke of Cambridge died. Colonel-in-Chief for 35 years.
18	Tu	1812.—Siege of **Badajoz** (5th Bn.).
19	W	
20	Th	1918.—Capture of Grevilliers trenches (1st Bn.).
21	F	
22	Sat	1918.—Battle of St. Quentin (1st Bn.).
23	Sun	1794.—Capture of Martinique (part of 3rd and 4th Bns.).
24	M	1918.—First Battle of **Bapaume** (1st Bn.).
25	Tu	
26	W	1918.—**Battle of Poizieres.**
27	Th	1879.—Sir Donald Stewart's column started to march from Kandahar to Kabul (2nd Bn.).
28	F	1918.—First **Battle of Arras.**
29	Sat	1895.—First Bn. started on **Chitral Relief Expedition.**
30	Sun	
31	M	1855.—3rd Bn. raised in Dublin (fourth time).

Digitized by Google

APRIL

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Tu	1863.—General Viscount Melville appointed Colonel-Commandant.
2	W	1879.—Battle of Gingihlovo, Zulu War (3rd Bn.).
3	Th	1879.—Relief of Etschowe (3rd Bn.). Assault and Capture of Malakand Pass, Chitral (1st Bn.), 1895.
4	F	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia (3rd Bn.).
5	Sat	1917.—America declared war on Germany.
6	Sun	1812.—Storming of **Badajoz** (5th Bn.).
7	M	1891.—1st Bn. left Rawalpindi on the Miranzai Expedition.
8	Tu	1917.—Battle of Vimy Ridge.
9	W	1917.—**Battle of Arras** began (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
10	Th	1814.—Battle of **Toulouse** (5th Bn.).
11	F	1918.—Battle of the Scarpe (1st Bn.).
12	Sat	1809.—Capture of the Islands of Les Saintes, Guadeloupe (3rd and 4th Bns.).
13	Sun	
14	M	1918.—Operations at Neuve Eglise (16th Bn.).
15	Tu	1793.—Assault and Capture of Tobago, West Indies (4th Bn.).
16	W	
17	Th	1918.—First Battle of **Kemmel Ridge.**
18	F	1918.—**Battle of Bethune** (2nd Bn.).
19	Sat	1880.—**Battle of Ahmed Khel,** Afghan War (2nd Bn.).
20	Sun	1908.—Army Football Cup won by 4th Bn.
21	M	1858.—Battle of Nugeenah, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
22	Tu	1915.—**Second Battle of Ypres** began (3rd and 4th Bns.).
23	W	
24	Th	
25	F	1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Hong Kong for the China War.
26	Sat	
27	Sun	1760.—Battle of Saint Foy, Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
28	M	1917.—Battle of Arleux (1st Bn.).
29	Tu	1780.—Capture of Fort St. Juan, Nicaragua (1st Bn.).
30	W	

Digitized by Google

MAY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Th	1904.—H.M. King George V (then Prince of Wales) appointed Colonel in-Chief of the Regiment.
2	F	1789.—Attack on Porto Rico (2nd Bn.).
3	Sat	1858.—Action of Bareilly, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
4	Sun	
5	M	1811.—Battle of **Fuentes d'Onoro** (5th Bn.).
6	Tu	1858.—Assault and Capture of the City of Bareilly.
7	W	
8	Th	1915.—Battle of Frezenberg Ridge (2nd Bn.).
9	F	1763.—Siege of Detroit by Red Indians began (part of 1st Bn.).
10	Sat	1811.—Repulse of Sortie at Badajoz (5th Bn.).
11	Sun	1857.—Outbreak of Indian Mutiny at Meerut (1st Bn.).
12	M	1779.—Charleston, N. Carolina, summoned to surrender, War of American Independence (4th Bn.).
13	Tu	1915.—End of Second **Battle of Ypres.**
14	W	
15	Th	1915.—Battle of **Festubert.**
16	F	1811.—Battle of **Albuera,** Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
17	Sat	1760.—French Army raise the Siege of Quebec, and are pursued by Murray (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
18	Sun	
19	M	1812.—Action of Almarez (5th Bn.).
20	Tu	1870.—**Red River Expedition** started from Canada West (1st Bn.).
21	W	
22	Th	
23	F	
24	Sat	Empire Day.
25	Sun	1858.—Capture of Fort Mahomdee, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
26	M	
27	Tu	1763.—Siege of Fort Pitt, Ohio Valley (part of 1st Bn.).
28	W	1864.—Whitworth (muzzle-loading) rifles issued to 1st and 2nd Bns.
29	Th	
30	F	1857.—First Action on the Hindun, Indian Mutiny (1st Bn.).
31	Sat	1857.—Second Action on the Hindun, Indian Mutiny (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JUNE

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sun	1858.—Capture of Shahabad, Rohilkund (1st Bn.).
2	M	1758.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived before Louisbourg.
3	Tu	1865.—Birthday of His Majesty The King, Colonel-in-Chief.
4	W	1824.—The 60th Royal Americans became the 60th Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps.
5	Th	1900.—Pretoria captured (Rifle Company, 1st M.I.).
6	F	1759.—Army under Wolfe sails from Louisbourg for Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
7	Sat	1917.—Battle of Messines began.
8	Sun	1857.—Battle of **Badlee-Ka-Serai** and Capture of Heights before Delhi.
9	M	1796.—Capture of St. Vincent by Major-Gen. Sir Ralph Abercromby (3rd and 4th Bns.).
10	Tu	
11	W	1900.—Battle of Diamond Hill (Rifle Company, 1st M.I.).
12	Th	1779.—St. Vincent, West Indies, Captured by the French (4th Bn.).
13	F	
14	Sat	
15	Sun	1808.—5th Bn. sailed from Cork for Portugal, Peninsular War.
16	M	1915.—Attack on **Bellewaarde** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
17	Tu	
18	W	1812.—5th Bn. at Siege of Forts Cayetano, St. Vincent, La Murcede and Salamanca.
19	Th	
20	F	1798.—Irish Rebellion. Engagement at Goffs Bridge, Wicklow. First Action of 5th Bn.
21	Sat	1813.—Battle of **Vittoria** (5th Bn.).
22	Sun	1911.—Coronation of His Majesty King George V (1st and 2nd Bns.).
23	M	
24	Tu	
25	W	1915.—Second Attack on **Bellewaarde** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
26	Th	1759.—Army under Wolfe arrived off Quebec.
27	F	1763.—4th Bn. disbanded for the first time.
28	Sat	
29	Sun	1860.—2nd Bn. landed in China for the Campaign.
30	M	1916.—Action at Double Crassier, near **Loos** (2nd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JULY

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Tu	1916.—**Battle of the Somme** began.
2	W	
3	Th	
4	F	1776.—American Colonies declared their Independence.
5	Sat	
6	Sun	1916.—Attack on High Wood (16th Bn.).
7	M	
8	Tu	1755.—Annihilation of General Braddock's Army in the Ohio forests by the French and Red Indians, which caused the 60th Royal Americans to be raised.
9	W	
10	Th	1917.—German attack on Nieuport (2nd Bn.).
11	F	
12	Sat	1799.—Act of Parliament passed, authorising the 6th and 7th Bns.
13	Sun	1916.—**Battle of Albert.**
14	M	1918.—Third German Offensive of 1918 began, **Second Battle of the Marne.**
15	Tu	1824.—2nd Bn. dropped the title "Light Infantry" and became "Rifles."
16	W	1870.—Red River Expedition. 1st Bn. embarked in boats for Fort Gany.
17	Th	1916.—Battle of Bazentine Ridge.
18	F	1882.—3rd Bn. disembarked at Alexandria from Malta for Egyptian Campaign.
19	Sat	
20	Sun	1896.—Matabele Campaign. Rifle Company, M.I., in action near Salisbury.
21	M	1916.—Battle of Contalmaison and the Switch Line near Pozieres (2nd Bn.).
22	Tu	1812.—**Battle of Salamanca** (5th Bn.).
23	W	
24	Th	1759.—Capture of Fort Niagara (4th Bn.).
25	F	1818.—5th Rifle Bn. disbanded and men transferred to 2nd Bn., which shortly afterwards became the 1st Bn.
26	Sat	1758.—Assault and Capture of **Louisbourg** (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
27	Sun	1857.—4th Bn. raised at Winchester for the fourth time.
28	M	1916.—Attack on **Delville Wood** (1st, 8th, 9th and 16th Bns.).
29	Tu	1914.—Austria declared War on Serbia.
30	W	1915.—Battle of **Hooge** (7th, 8th and 9th Bns.).
31	Th	1759.—Attack of **Montmorenci Heights** (2nd Bn. and Grenadier Coys. 2nd and 3rd Bns.). The motto "Celer et Audax" bestowed by General Wolfe.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	F	1918.—Repulse of Bulgarian attack west of Vardar (3rd Bn.).
2	Sat	1860.—Capture of Peh-Tang, China War (2nd Bn.).
3	Sun	1896.—Matabele Campaign. Assault and Capture of Makonis Kraal (Rifles Coy., M.I.).
4	M	1914.—War Declared with Germany.
5	Tu	1898.—Lieut.-General R. B. Hawley died.
6	W	1763.—Brilliant Victory of **Bushy Run,** under Col. Bouquet (1st Bn.).
7	Th	1898.—Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell appointed Colonel-Commandant.
8	F	
9	Sat	1880.—2nd Bn. started on March—**Kabul to Kandahar.**
10	Sun	1763.—Surrender of **Havannah,** Cuba, by Spaniards (3rd Bn.).
11	M	1879.—3rd Bn. reached Ulundi, Zulu War.
12	Tu	1914.—1st and 2nd Bns. left Aldershot for the Great War.
13	W	1860.—Capture of Fort Tang-ku, China War (2nd Bn.).
14	Th	1808.—Action of Obidos (first engagement of Peninsular War).
15	F	1850.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. Prince Albert appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
16	Sat	
17	Sun	1808.—**Battle of Rolica** (5th Bn.).
18	M	1916.—Second Capture of **Delville Wood** (8th and 9th Bns.).
19	Tu	
20	W	1916.—Repulse of German attack from High Wood (2nd Bn.).
21	Th	1918.—Second Battle of the **Somme** began.
22	F	1917.—Battle of **Menin Road** Ridge.
23	Sat	1914.—1st Bn. at **Mons.** Retirement commenced.
24	Sun	1870.—Capture of Fort Garry, Red River (now City of Winnipeg) (1st Bn.). 1914. Retreat from Mons (1st and 2nd Bns.).
25	M	1775.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised (second time).
26	Tu	1918.—Second **Battle of Arras** began (2nd Bn.).
27	W	1900.—Battle of **Belfast,** Transvaal (1st Bn.).
28	Th	1879.—Capture of King Cetywayo, Zulu War (two Companies 3rd Bn. and squadron of cavalry).
29	F	
30	Sat	
31	Sun	1918.—Second Battle of **Bapaume** began (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	M	1916.—Actions at High Wood, **Somme** (2nd Bn.).
2	Tu	1916.—Attack on **Beaumont Hamel** (17th Bn.).
3	W	1916.—Battle of **Guillemont** (10th, 11th and 12th Bns.).
4	Th	
5	F	1914.—End of Retreat from **Mons.**
6	Sat	1914.—Commencement of the **Battle of the Marne** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
7	Sun	
8	M	1760.—Capture of Montreal by General Amherst (4th and part of 1st Bns. and Grenadier Coys. of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
9	Tu	1882.—Second Action at Kassassin.
10	W	1914.—Action near Hautesvesnes—450 Germans captured (1st Bn.).
11	Th	
12	F	1918.—Battle of the **Hindenburg Line** began (1st and 2nd Bns.).
13	Sat	1914.—**Battle of the Aisne** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
14	Sun	1857.—**Assault of Delhi** (1st Bn.).
15	M	1916.—Somme Battle. **Attack on Flers** (18th Bn.).
16	Tu	
17	W	1759.—Capture of the City of **Quebec** (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
18	Th	1918.—Battle of Berthaucourt, Capture of Maisseny (2nd Bn.).
19	F	1819.—Capture of Fort St. Michael, near Burgos (5th Bn.).
20	Sat	1857.—**Capture of Delhi** (1st Bn., under Col. Sir John Jones).
21	Sun	
22	M	1787.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised at Chatham (third time).
23	Tu	1852.—General Viscount Beresford appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
24	W	1918.—Capture of Pontruet (2nd Bn.).
25	Th	1915.—**Battle of Loos** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
26	F	1915.—Attack on the Quarries at St. Eloi.
27	Sat	1810.—Battle of **Busaco** (5th Bn.).
28	Sun	1918.—Battle of the Canal du Nord, **Third Battle of Ypres** (1st Bn.).
29	M	1918.—Battle of **St. Quentin** Canal (2nd Bn.).
30	Tu	1758.—General Lord Amherst appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	W	1918.—Battle of Epehy (4th Bn.).
2	Th	1918.—Capture of Le Catelet (4th Bn.).
3	F	1917.—Battle of **Polygon Wood.**
4	Sat	1915.—Actions at the Hohenzollern Redoubt (2nd Bn.).
5	Sun	1915.—Allied Landing at Salonika, **Macedonia** (3rd and 4th Bns.).
6	M	1915.—Austro-German Invasion of Serbia.
7	Tu	1813.—Passage of the Bidassoa (5th Bn.).
8	W	1918.—Battle of **Cambrai** began (1st Bn.).
9	Th	1779.—Repulse of French and American assault on **Savannah** (4th Bn. and Grenadier Coys. of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
10	F	1783.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded at Halifax, N.S.
11	Sat	1918.—Operations on the River **Selle** (18th Bn.).
12	Sun	1917.—First Battle of **Passchendaele.**
13	M	
14	Tu	1794.—Siege of Fort Matilda, Guadaloupe (two Coys. 4th Bn.).
15	W	1824.—Motto "Celer et Audax" bestowed on the Regiment, 1759 by Wolfe. Resumed by W.O. Authority.
16	Th	1918.—Battle of **Courtrai.**
17	F	1918.—Battle of **Selle.**
18	Sat	1858.—1st Bn. left Shahjehanpur for Oudh Campaign.
19	Sun	
20	M	1914.—First **Battle of Ypres** began (1st and 2nd Bns.). Battle of Talana Hill (1st Bn.).
21	Tu	1914.—Battle of **Langemarck.**
22	W	
23	Th	
24	F	1899.—Action at Rietfontein, Ladysmith (2nd Bn.).
25	Sat	1858.—Action of Rissoolpur, Oudh (1st Bn.).
26	Sun	1917.—Second Battle of **Passchendaele.**
27	M	1914.—Lieut. H.H. Prince Maurice of Battenberg killed in action at Zonnebeke.
28	Tu	1911.—The Redvers Buller Memorial unveiled in Winchester Cathedral.
29	W	1914.—Battle of **Gheluvelt** (1st and 2nd Bns.).
30	Th	1901.—Action at **Bakenlaagte,** Transvaal (K.R.R. M.I.).
31	F	1763.—Siege of Detroit by Indians raised (part of 1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	Sat	1899.—**Siege of Ladysmith** began (1st and 2nd Bns.).
2	Sun	1842.—General Sir W. G. Davy appointed Colonel-Commandant.
3	M	
4	Tu	1918.—Battle of the **Sambre** (2nd Bn.).
5	W	1916.—Attack on Les Boeuf and Hazy Trench (16th Bn.).
6	Th	1768.—General Sir Jeffery (afterwards Earl) Amherst appointed Colonel-in-Chief (second time).
7	F	1858.—Capture of Fort Mittowlee, Oudh (1st Bn.).
8	Sat	1917.—" Coup d'etat " in Russia by the Bolschevists.
9	Sun	1918.—Foch received the German Envoys.
10	M	1812.—Battle of **Nivelle,** Peninsular War (5th Bn.).
11	Tu	1918.—Armistice Day. Capitulation of the German Armies.
12	W	
13	Th	1916.—Battle of the **Somme,** Capture of Beaucourt (13th Bn.).
14	F	1916.—Operations at **Beaumont Hamel.**
15	Sat	1764.—Peace signed by General Bouquet with the Red Indians.
16	Sun	
17	M	1917.—17th Bn. arrived in Italy.
18	Tu	1914.—3rd and 4th Bns. landed in England from India.
19	W	
20	Th	1917.—First **Battle of Cambrai** began (1st, 9th, 10th, 11th and 12th Bns.).
21	F	1914.—British occupied Basra.
22	Sat	
23	Sun	1858.—Action of Baragoan, Oudh (1st Bn.).
24	M	1917.—Capture of **Bourlon Wood** (1st Bn.).
25	Tu	1758.—Capture of Fort du Quesne from the French, afterwards known as Fort Pitt and now Pittsburg (1st Bn.).
26	W	
27	Th	1778.—4th Bn. started on an Expedition under General Prevost to Georgia against the Americans.
28	F	1899.—3rd Bn. arrived in **South Africa** for the Second Boer War.
29	Sat	1760.—Fort Detroit surrendered to Major Rogers and 200 men of the 60th.
30	Sun	1917 —German counter-attack at **Cambrai** (10th, 11th and 12th Bns.).

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER

Date	Day	TABLE OF EVENTS
1	M	
2	Tu	
3	W	1849.—1st Bn. started on the Yusufzai Expedition, Frontier of India.
4	Th	1851.—Passage of the Great Kei, Kaffir War (2nd Bn.).
5	F	1915.—3rd Bn. landed at Salonika.
6	Sat	1813.—Parliament sanctioned the raising of the 8th, 9th and 10th Bns. (9th and 10th never raised.)
7	Sun	
8	M	
9	Tu	1813.—Battle of the **Nive**—five days' fighting (5th Bn.).
10	W	
11	Th	1849.—Capture of Suggoo, Yusufzai Country (1st Bn.).
12	F	1911.—H.M. The King proclaimed Emperor of India at Delhi.
13	Sat	1813.—Battle of the **Nive,** last day.
14	Sun	1849.—Capture of Pullee and Zoormundi, Afridi Campaign.
15	M	1899.—Battle of Colenso, Tugela River, **South Africa** (3rd Bn.).
16	Tu	
17	W	
18	Th	1871.—1st Bn. embarked at Quebec for Halifax, N.S., the last Regiment of the British Army to serve in Canada.
19	F	1894.—Winchester Barracks, The Rifle Depot, destroyed by fire.
20	Sat	1915.—The withdrawal from Gallipoli.
21	Sun	
22	M	1894.—Rifle Depot moved to Portsdown Forts.
23	Tu	1914.—First Air Raid on England.
24	W	1918.—2nd Bn. arrived at the Rhine and was billeted at Dransdorf, near Bonn.
25	Th	1755.—Birthday of the Regiment. General John, Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief, North America, appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
26	F	
27	Sat	1757.—Major-General James Abercrombie, Commander-in-Chief North America, appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
28	Sun	1841.—2nd Bn. employed in quelling riots in Jamaica.
29	M	
30	Tu	
31	W	

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"CELER ET AUDAX."

"Louisbourg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "North America, 1763-64," "Havannah," "Roliça," "Vimiero," "Talavera," "Bussaco," "Fuentes dè Oñoro, "Albuera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthez," Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith,' "Relief of Ladysmith."

THE GREAT WAR—26 Battalions.

"Mons," "Retreat from Mons," **"Marne, 1914,"** "Aisne, 1914," **"Ypres, 1914, '15, '17, '18,"** "Langemarck, 1914, '17," "Gheluvelt," "Nonne Bosschen," "Givenchy, 1914," "Gravenstafel," "St. Julien," "Frezenberg," "Bellewaarde," "Aubers," "Festubert, 1915," "Hooge, 1915," "Loos," **"Somme, 1916, '18,"** "Albert, 1916, '18," "Bazentin," "Delville Wood," "Pozières," "Guillemont," "Flers-Courcelette," "Morval,' "Le Transloy," "Ancre Heights," "Ancre, 1916, '18," **"Arras, 1917, '18,"** "Scarpe, 1917," "Arleux," **"Messines, 1917, '18,"** "Pilckem," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Broodseinde," "Poelcappelle," "Passchendaele," "Cambrai, 1917, '18," "St. Quentin," "Rosières," "Avre," "Lys," "Bailleul," "Kemmel," "Béthune," "Bapaume, 1918," "Drocourt-Quéant," "Hindenburg Line," "Havrincourt," **"Épéhy,"** **"Canal du Nord,"** "St. Quentin Canal," "Courtrai," **"Selle," "Sambre,"** "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "Italy, 1917-18," "Macedonia, 1916-18."

Regular Battalions.

Uniform--Green. *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion—*Lucknow.* 2nd Battalion—*Tidworth.*

Allied Regiments of Canadian Militia.

The Regina Rifle Regiment - - -	*Regina, Saskatchewan.*
The King's Own Rifles of Canada - -	*Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan.*
The Halifax Rifles - - - - -	*Halifax, Nova Scotia.*
The Royal Rifles of Canada - - -	*Quebec, P.Q.*
The Dufferin Rifles of Canada - - -	*Brantford, Ontario.*
The Brockville Rifles - - - - -	*Brockville, Ontario.*

Allied Regiment of Union of South Africa Defence Force.

5th Infantry (Kaffrarian Rifles) - - - *East London.*

Allied Regiment of Southern Rhodesia Defence Force.

The Rhodesia Regiment - - - - *Salisbury, S. Rhodesia.*

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant.

1st Battalion - Lieut.-Gen. The Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.

2nd ,, - Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

DONEGAL, 1889

By Brigadier-General H. Mends, c.b.

(With acknowledgements to *The National Review*.)

In 1888 the 2nd Battalion was quartered in Enniskillen, with two Companies at Londonderry. Donegal was then in a disturbed condition owing to an intensive "Plan of Campaign" propaganda. This led to a refusal to pay rents by tenants on certain estates in the north-west portion of the county, hence the trouble. It was a curious experience, but before entering into details it is well to make the position clear.

This portion of Donegal is rough, mountainous, exposed to the Atlantic gales, and with a most changeable climate; the scenery often very beautiful, and in fine weather a delightful country. Dunfanaghy was the home of the detachment. Although styled a town, it was no larger than an English village. It was within a mile or so of Horn Head, owned and lived in by Mr. Stewart, the only resident landlord for many miles, with the exception of Mr. Olphert of Ballyconnell House, Falcarragh.

The people, the great majority peasants, smallholders and farmers, Irish speaking, ignorant and fanatical.

There was little real poverty, they being warmly dressed and looking well fed. The houses often small and filthy. In the villages a small shopkeeper or two, and of course a public house or more.

This remote corner of Ireland was regarded as especially suitable soil for the propagation of the Plan of Campaign, possessing as it did, in the person of Father James McFadden, a leader of activity and audacity, who carried great weight with the ignorant and semi-civilised population, amongst whom the few Protestants hardly counted. There was a general refusal to pay any rent, and ejectment orders from the Courts having been obtained, the time arrived to put them in operation. From the language used by Father McFadden and others, there was reason to believe that resistance would be encountered beyond the power of the

Digitized by Google

Civil forces to cope with, and so the 60th had a very interesting experience.

The first Detachment sent in the spring of 1888 was accompanied by a party of the 5th Dragoon Guards, the whole under Colonel A. A. A. Kinloch ; but as the writer was not there, he cannot write from personal knowledge, and so passes to what he knew.

In the first week of August, having joined the 2nd Battalion from the Rifle Depot, I went to Dunfanaghy, where B Company was quartered in the workhouse. This was a substantial building providing fair accommodation, there being very few inmates. The Officers had the Board Room for a Mess, a fine room, but the bedrooms were bad, consisting of one room, divided by a partition. The subalterns, Charles Chaplin and Herbert Christian, had one half and I the other, mine being the worst part, as one wall was always glistening with moisture, and there was no fireplace ! However, we made the best of things, and, pending the evictions, had a pleasant time. The men were always cheery and, I am sure, liked being there. Stewart of Horn Head, Hill of Gweedore, Stewart of Ardes, Olphert of Ballyconnell all gave us permission to shoot or fish over what must have been something like a hundred thousand acres of bog and mountain.

The people were civil and welcomed us, so we had nothing to complain of. From the owners of Horn Head and Ballyconnell, the only resident landlords, we received the greatest kindness and hospitality, so all went merrily until the end of the year.

It may be well to state that the highest rent in any case connected with the proceedings was £8 for something over 21 acres, and of course this included the house and other buildings, such as they were. Eight were below £4. But the amount of the rents had nothing to do with the case. The wretched tenants had no option, being pawns in the game where they had nothing to gain and all to lose. The following letter explains the position. It was found in the house of the Rev. James McFadden, P.P., Gweedore, and proved at the trial of the Rev. D. Stephens, C.C., Falcarragh, at Letterkenny, on the 25th day of February, and explains itself :—

Digitized by Google

"Falcarragh, Friday Night.

"My Dear Father McFadden.—I enclose a tabulated form in reference to details of rent in the case of the Ardsmore people about to be evicted. Nothing new in the situation since.

"What I want you to press particularly on the attention of Dillon when you see him is the necessity of despatching an 'M.P.' to the scene of action as soon as ever I intimate to him by wire that operations are about to commence. As I have never seen an eviction, I couldn't at all undertake the responsibility of managing things successfully. Even though you are here the 'M.P.' will be useful, as he will have a freer rein. Then, too, you must urge Dillon to sustain us well against any loss. It would be a dreadful thing for these poor people to have their houses wrecked and not to be compensated. It would simply ruin them for life.

"And now, in conclusion, let me remind you of your promise to be with us yourself at the evictions. The success or failure of the whole business depends, I believe, almost entirely on your keeping this promise. If you aren't here things, I fear, will not turn out well. If you are here we cannot fail. It was at your instigation I took up the flag here last year. You are, therefore, bound to be with us when the crisis comes, being in a manner responsible for the whole business. Wherever, then, you may be, whatever engagements you have on hand, lay all aside in order to rush to the scene of combat. You know what Olphert is. You know it will take all our united energies to beat him down. You have often wished for an opportunity to get the people united in stout battle against him. That opportunity is at hand. Do not, I beg of you, let it pass. You have before now made sacrifices to aid us in Cloughaneely in a crisis, but they were all small affairs compared with this. Let me, then, implore of you not to desert us.

"What I said before I now repeat—our success depends on your being present. Please drop a line before starting, giving your address in London. I shall keep you posted on any new phases of the situation, and shall, of course, wire at the near approach of hostilities. The first day is the all-important one. In haste,

"Yours very sincerely,

"DANIEL STEPHENS."

Digitized by Google

On the 1st January, 1889, the Company marched to Falcarragh, and was billeted at Ballyconnell House. Warning had been received that certain small bridges on the way might be found broken down, and such was the case in one instance. There was a small farm close by, so I sent a party who took from it such timber as was necessary to repair the bridge sufficiently for the cart with the men's kits, etc., to pass, and in half an hour or so we were again *en route*, and the action taken had the effect of preventing any further cutting of bridges.

The following day we marched to the scene of eviction number one. The tenant, Paddy O'Donnell, had a holding of six acres, including a house and a blacksmith's forge in the street of the village, which was appropriately named Bedlam. The annual judicial rent was £2. 8*s*. 0*d*., but £2. 3*s*. 3*d*. would have been accepted. For this occasion the lower storey was nearly filled with granite boulders, and all windows built up. They had collected a huge supply of pebbles for throwing, iron bars to heat and use as pikes, together with a store of food and drink, and the upper storey was prepared for defence. The garrison was thirteen men, of whom I think O'Donnell was the only local man. These were in the upper storey, and shouted repeatedly that they'd die before they came out. Outside was a crowd of men and women, scattered about in groups, and several priests, including the redoubtable Father McFadden, very important and evidently the man of the day! Ulick Burke, the Resident Magistrate, and Mr. Hewson, the Agent of the Olphert Estate, were present with 60 or so Royal Irish Constabulary, and, last but not least, about a dozen "emergency men." These were ex-soldiers, sailors, constables or others employed to put into force the Order of Ejectment, and were a gallant lot.

The proceedings opened by a demand for possession of the premises, refused from the house with shouts of derision. Much talking ensued and many endeavours to persuade the "garrison" to be sensible, the priests constantly moving about and very busy. The Rifles were apart, and standing easy or sitting down. At length, persuasion on the part of the Resident Magistrate having failed, the emergency men approached the house, and were met with volleys of stones, which presently they returned.

Digitized by Google

Incidentally, the Irishman seems to have a natural gift for throwing stones. This part of the performance afforded great delight to the populace, who cheered and booed according to the shying of friends or foes.

After over three hours of this display, and repeated warning from Ulick Burke, he read the Riot Act, and the attempts to enter the house ceased in order to give time for the garrison to calm down and reflect. As they continued obdurate, after an hour had elapsed the Riot Act was again read, and then a party of Constabulary ran up, placed a ladder to one of the windows and tried to force an entrance. They were met by pitch-forks, hot bars of iron, etc., and knocked off the ladder, which was triumphantly pulled up into the house, amidst loud cheering and yelling from the spectators. Then the end came. The Resident Magistrate gave me a written order to fire. With this in my hand, and accompanied by a bugler, I went below the window and called up to Paddy O'Donnell. I told him to be a sensible fellow and not to get himself into worse trouble, and pointed out that now he was not dealing with the Civil forces, and that the house would be taken and some of them might lose their lives. I felt he wanted to give in, and when he declared that he and the others would die sooner than surrender to the police, I replied, "You are not asked to; it is the Queen's troops you will surrender to." There was a ladder on the ground, so I told the bugler to put it up for the men to come down by, and then Father Stephens ran up and implored the men to come down, which they did with apparent delight. Having surrendered, they were handed over to the police, their martial honour being saved by having surrendered first to the military.

These proceedings took just five hours to complete, and were a good example of Irish methods. The casualties were one "emergency man" badly stabbed with a pitch-fork and most of them hit with stones, but not seriously. A sergeant of Constabulary was stabbed in head and thigh and injured his head by being pushed off the ladder.

Until the last eviction no active resistance was met with, largely due to the crowds being kept at a distance. They were quite easy to manage as swords were fixed, and the very quiet, steady demeanour of the men made a good

Digitized by Google

impression. The fact is the people's hearts were not in the business. They were ordered to resist and dared not disobey.

At the last place a violent resistance was offered, in this case undoubtedly by order, and after a Constabulary officer had been carried off senseless from a severe head wound, and some constables also wounded, a written order to fire was given me. The "garrison," however, surrendered, having, at the last moment, seen the game was up, and lost heart.

One eviction is given in rather full detail, as an example of the kind of duty one had to carry out. Thirteen evictions were carried out at that time on the Olphert Estate. Father McFadden was present throughout, "running the show," although none of these farms were in his parish, the priest of which did not appear and it was said highly disapproved.*

The prisoners made at these evictions were afterwards tried at Falcarragh, and received sentence up to six months imprisonment. We had to attend on these occasions also, but had nothing to do.

There were a few amusing incidents. At one house no resistance was offered, but the priest said that a girl inside was on the point of death, and begged that the family might not be disturbed. I sent the Medical Officer in, and on his report the occupants were ordered out. The girl was carried out all covered up. Father Stephens removed his hat and put on the doleful expression appropriate to so solemn an occasion as the passing of a soul. Hats off all round and suitable grief and depression. The bed was placed close to where some of the Rifles were standing. I had turned away, but hearing laughter I looked round and saw the dying woman spring up, give a Rifleman a box on the ear and run off laughing and with a very red face. The priest looked foolish, the Rifles roared with laughter, and I wondered by what miraculous means the girl was so suddenly restored to robust health! However I thought it best to ask no questions.

So far there had been no loss of life, the majesty of the Law had been vindicated, and it was hoped that the district

---

*** The name of this Priest, a charming old gentleman, was also James Macfadden. The two were sometimes confused one with the other.**

Digitized by Google

would quieten down. We had, however, Father McFadden to settle. He had been summoned to appear at a Special Court held at Bunbeg, near Gweedore, but paid no attention, and a warrant for his arrest was issued ; but he was hard to catch, as the people were all on his side, and he slippery as an eel. He evaded the execution of the warrant for several days. I was at Gweedore, with Bower, who had taken Chaplin's place, and about 50 other ranks, and kept fairly busy. One night we were called up and urgently required at Bunbeg, so off we went, after midnight, to find that an attempt to arrest the priest was to be made ; but he was not there, so after hanging about a bit we returned, having had a 10-mile hurried march on a dark, wild winter night for nothing. The population seemed to be also out, for one saw fires on the hills, and heard horns blowing, etc.

On Sunday, February 3rd, about one, a telegram was received begging me to go at once to Bunbeg, where troops were urgently needed. Being always ready to move at very short notice, we were off in a few minutes, Bower, Cowen, R.A.M.C. and, I think, 40 other ranks. We doubled until breath began to fail, then quick time until it was restored, doubled again, and so on, covering the five miles in record time. There was a hard frost and the going good. About a mile from Bunbeg an outside car met us, galloping and with a helmetless and bleeding R.I.C. sergeant, who told me District Inspector Martin had been dangerously wounded when trying to arrest Father McFadden after Mass, so I sent Cowen back with the sergeant and we followed as fast as we could. On our right we saw large numbers of men running away, I should say some hundreds. On arrival at the priest's house we found no crowd, a lot of R.I.C., the County Inspector and other police officers. There was a good deal of blood by the house door, some being splashed six feet or more on the wall. On entering, I found District Inspector Martin on the floor of the library. His brain was ousing out, he had lost a lot of blood, and died within an hour. Hearing that McFadden was upstairs, I sent up a corporal and a couple of Riflemen to arrest and bring him to me, and I warned him that any attempt to escape would be at the peril of his life. I kept him in the room. In a few minutes he asked if he might get a book, to which I assented,

Digitized by Google

and he stepped across the face of the dying man. I ordered him to take his hat off, and behave decently in the presence of the man he had murdered. In the face of such brutal callousness it was difficult to control oneself. Martin died a few minutes afterwards.

I then went into the kitchen, where, lying on the floor, were four or five constables, a good deal knocked about, one a sergeant. I told him that Martin was dead, and asked how it was possible that he and the other constables, with carbines in their hands, could allow their officer to be murdered and themselves so knocked about without using their arms. He replied that they were not like soldiers, and had they fired, would have been marked men ever afterwards.

I gathered the morale of the R.I.C. was a bit shaken, and believing Martin's body would have been made away with if left there, I had a door or something rigged on a car and took it to Gweedore, making McFadden walk immediately behind it.

In connection with this murder there was a strange incident. On the previous Friday the R.I.C. were watching McFadden's house at Bunbeg. On the Saturday we were told that about the previous midnight one of the sentries gave what was described as "an unearthly yell." The guard turned out and he was found in a state of collapse, and it was some time before they could get out of him that he had seen the body of a man without a head lying below a window of McFadden's house. The guard, of course, saw nothing, and the man said further that the body had a black cloak over it tied with ropes under the arms and round the legs. The sentry was relieved and a double sentry posted in his place. From certain words and actions of Martin, he appeared to have a presentiment that he was about to lose his life. It is certainly a curious coincidence that within a few hours of our hearing the above story Martin's body was taken from McFadden's house covered with my cloak and tied with ropes on to the door used for carrying as described.

The next step was the disposal of McFadden. We were over 30 miles from Letterkenny, the nearest railway station, a difficult, mountainous road, and a violently excited and

Digitized by Google

savage people, who probably would be up in thousands next morning. Luckily Ulick Burke came and agreed that I should take our prisoner on forthwith to Letterkenny. We procured an old barouche with a pair of grey horses, used for weddings, and a sufficiency of outside cars were got hold of. In the former was placed McFadden with a Constabulary officer holding a revolver. On the box by the driver was a N.C.O., and the carriage was preceded by a car with three Riflemen, while Ulick Burke and I followed it. I should here say that the party consisted of 30 Riflemen and the same number of Constabulary, who preceded and followed the Rifles. I warned McFadden that if he attempted to escape he would do so at the risk of his life, as I expected an attempt would be made to rescue him. It was 6 p.m. before we got off, snow on the ground and blowing a gale. The orders for all hands were to dismount from the cars at every hill, and to mount and trot when going down hill or on the flat. Of course there was an advance and rearguard car.

We had got on nicely for a few miles, the snow on the ground not being enough to trouble us, and were passing below Mount Errigal, one of the highest in that part of Ireland, when suddenly there was shouting, blowing of horns, and streaks of sparks running down the mountain side. These were caused by stones bounding downhill, some of which jumped straight over us. I saw one, I should think about three feet in diameter, just clear the car in front of me and go crashing down into the gloom below. We saw nothing of those above detaching the rocks, but a little ahead we made out a group of men 20 or 30 yards above the road who pelted us with a smaller variety of rock. I called out to stop that or I'd fire, but as no notice was taken I fired one shot at them with my revolver, after which all was still as death, and we got through the pass without further molestation, though all the way to Letterkenny from time to time we saw fires alight and heard horns and shouting.

As we drew near Letterkenny, down the long, straight road we saw that the population was out. There were lights and clanging bells, so everyone dismounted from the cars. The Rifles fixed swords and formed up round the carriage

Digitized by Google

containing the prisoner. As we approached, we passed through crowds of men shouting out "Martin's soul's now burning in Hell," and similar abuse of the dead man. One of them put his face close to mine yelling this slogan. I saw him rolling on the ground a second later nursing his head, and in a week's time was told that he was still searching that locality for his teeth.

Arrived at the police station, the crowd being threatening, the men were formed up across the road to prevent a rescue. Burke called out to me to "disperse the crowd." I gave the order "Rifles, Advance," thinking it better not to be more explicit. In a second the swords flashed down to the charge, and the men, headed by Bobby Bower, went full tilt at the crowd, which bolted headlong. I caught hold of the bugler by his coat and told him to sound, and the men came back laughing and out of breath. I had seen one or two figures on the ground being jabbed at by Riflemen, but the swords were lamentably blunt and the frieze coats prevented much damage being done. I heard one of them say to another with a laugh, "We couldn't get his b—y sword into the scabbard until we'd straightened it out," so I asked Bower if he'd been using his sword, to which he replied, "No, Major, only the flat of it!"

The men had had a really hard time and looked on this dispersal of the crowd as some compensation and thoroughly enjoyed it.

Next morning we saw McFadden safely off by rail under a strong Constabulary guard to Londonderry jail, and we returned by car to Dunfanaghy. There was, however, to be no rest for the present. In a few days we were at Letterkenny again, this time to take McFadden back to Gweedore, where he was charged with murder—40 miles on outside cars in intense cold. And on all his numerous journeys to and fro we had to guard him. By this time McGrigor and Lewis Butler had joined us with their Companies, and also three Troops of the Scots Greys, some Army Service Corps and a dozen Royal Engineers.

We then began the "search for murderers." It was most arduous work, involving long marches day after day and several over 30 miles, and covering large stretches of bog and mountain, spread out like a line of beaters. H.M.S.

Digitized by Google

Banterer co-operated in preventing escape to the islands, and eventually those wanted were made prisoners. By my diary I see that on one day so many men were sick that, of my company, only nine file were fit for duty.

We had also to attend at the Courts where they were brought before the Magistrates, and find numerous escorts. The policy of the Government would appear to have been that if arms were to be used, it should be by the military, and not by the Constabulary. Hence the extraordinary amount of hard work we had to do. I did strike at last when called upon to supply a corporal and two Riflemen to escort a sergeant and 12 men of the R.I.C. !

This force, composed as it was of very fine men, had no confidence that they would be properly supported, and with good reason. On one occasion, when on the march, Christian was talking to a civilian walking alongside, and remarked that if it was not for the troubles they might both be having a good time fishing on the river we were passing, and added : " And we get no fun out of it. You are always stoning the police, but never us." The man replied : " There will never be a stone thrown at the Rifles." " Why not ? " said Christian. " They know they'd fire," came the explanation.

I reported this incident officially to the Government of Ireland, and stated that it appeared to put the whole position in a nut-shell, and that all the firing in the world on the part of the troops would not make these people respect the police.

The foregoing is sufficient to give an idea of service in Donegal in those days. A detachment of troops was maintained at Dunfanaghy for a considerable time, and gradually order was restored and authority of the Civil power vindicated. At the Fermanagh Assizes 25 rioters received various terms of imprisonment, and a special Assizes was held at Maryborough, Queen's County, at which 12 men, including Father McFadden, were put on trial for the murder of Inspector Martin. Then a curious episode occurred. With the exception of Father McFadden, all the prisoners pleaded guilty to manslaughter and received sentences for penal servitude of 10 years and downwards. Father McFadden pleaded guilty to misdemeanour in resisting

Digitized by Google

arrest and was released on his own recognisance to come up for judgment if called upon.*

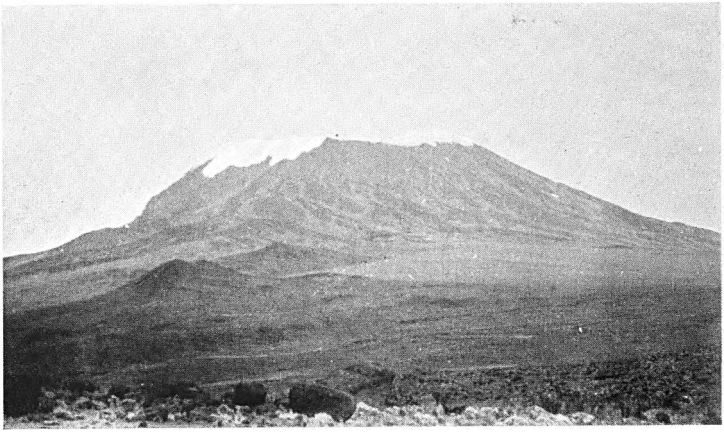
The Government of Ireland was good enough to officially notify its "high appreciation of the services rendered by the Officers and men of this Regiment under very trying circumstances."

---

*From Father Stephens' letter, quoted in this article, and its touching appeals to Father McFadden to keep his promise and "be with us" and "not to desert us," coupled with the remarkable result of the trial, it would appear that he had fairly estimated the character of his chief.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



KIBO, 16,000 FT.

GILLMAN'S POINT AND CENTRAL ICE CONE, 19,550 FT.

Digitized by Google

AN ASCENT OF KILIMANJARO*

By Lieut. F. V. L. Dundas.

I am writing this account of an ascent of Kilimanjaro from the point of view of a very wonderful and interesting experience, and for the photographic results that I obtained, which, I think, are different from those hitherto published in the *Geographical Journal.*

I make no claim to have deduced any scientific facts—this is not in my profession—but I hope some of my observations may be of some small interest to anyone contemplating an ascent.

As regards our party, I took C.-S.-M. Crombie, Royal Irish Fusiliers, from Bombo, and Erhard Kloss, the son of the hotel proprietor at Marangu, from where we started.

All these have been resident in this country for four years. I myself have had a little climbing experience before, but have not been higher than 14,000 feet, the other two have never walked up anything higher than they were obliged to.

The fact that with the exception of frontal headaches we were none of us sick or sorry in any way and suffered from no loss, but rather an increase, of appetite at the higher altitudes; this is the first point that struck me as differing from accounts of those who have ascended before.

I obtained 30 days local leave and left Bombo with Crombie on February 1st on our 800 odd mile drive *via* Nairobi to Moshi and thence to Marangu.

After spending a few days in Nairobi to complete a few necessary requirements, we reached Marangu on the 10th, a distance of 25 miles from Moshi *via* the Voi road.

Marangu, situated amidst very pretty surroundings at an altitude of about 4,500 feet among native shambas, is now complete with a very excellent hotel, ably run by

* Kilimanjaro is situated in East Africa, and has an altitude of 18,715 feet.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Kloss and his wife, who willingly undertake the safari arrangements for anyone wishing to climb.

During the afternoon of the 10th I discussed arrangements with Kloss and interviewed our guide Somali; he is an excellent and cheery soul and possessed many good chits, having made the ascent with Londt. I regret to say in the end he was responsible for our not actually reaching Kaiser Wilhelm Point.

We agreed to take two mules to carry double loads, as apparently they do not mind high altitudes and are cheaper than porters.

We, Crombie and I, set out from Marangu at 10 a.m. on Monday 11th, arranging to pick up Erhard Kloss at Peter's Hut, where he was engaged in putting in a new stove and adding a door to the hut.

The safari consisted of ten porters, two personal boys, two mules and the guide Somali.

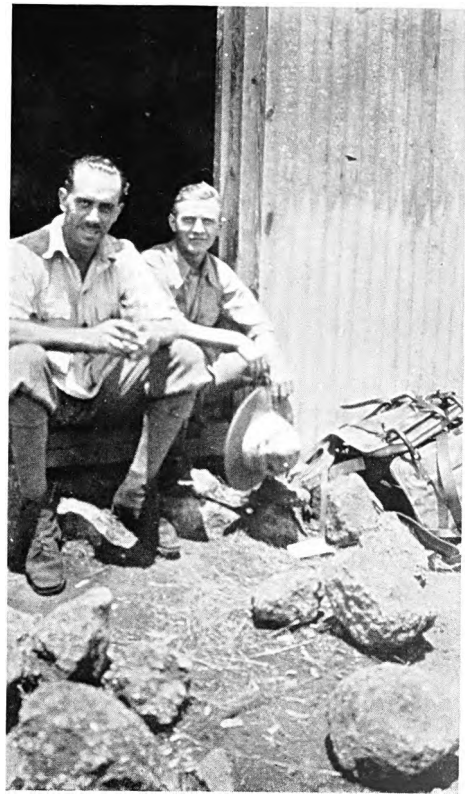
The path climbs very gradually through the shambas, but by 11 a.m. we were clear of human habitation and entered the forest belt. Shortly before reaching Bismarck Hut one traverses a patch of grass-land. The hut, at an altitude of 8,400 feet, was reached after four hours climbing.

Bismarck is now in excellent condition, being a three-roomed stone hut, complete with windows, doors and a stove.

The view to the south-east of Lake Jipe, looking like a glass rectangle in the plains, and slightly to the east again the dark waters of Lake Chala lying almost hidden in its crater, was a fine sight.

The morning of the 12th was fine and warm, with no clouds lying below us. Leaving Bismarck Hut at 8.30 a.m., the path ascends through a weird, fairylike forest for about half an hour; topping a small rise one emerges from the forest, and is rewarded with an excellent view; away to the west Kibo stands out clear and snow-capped, and to our front the rugged and rocky peak of Mawenzi. Traversing gradually over grassy slopes round the base of Mawenzi and crossing many valleys, we reached Peter's Hut (11,500 feet) at 1.15 p.m., having lunched on the way. Here we found Erhard Kloss, who had just finished putting a door in the hut, a fact which we were duly grateful for, as although we were all snug inside in the evening with

Digitized by Google



LIEUT. F. V. L. DUNDAS AND ERHARD KLOSS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

a temperature of over 80° F., the reading on my thermometer at 8 p.m. outside was down to 35° F.

We all woke feeling very fit on the 13th and after a hasty bathe in the stream, the temperature of which was 35° F., we ate an enormous breakfast, so much so that I was obliged to send a porter back to Marangu to add to our rations.

I decided to remain at Peter's Hut on the 13th to get acclimatised, and from results I am certain that it is essential to remain one day there and more if possible.

We went up to the Saddle Plateau to take some photographs, but found on this day the cold was intense, as an icy wind blew straight in our faces from the north. We returned to Peter's Hut for lunch all suffering from slight headache, which left us immediately after lunch. I feel certain that this was due to the effect of this wind more than to anything else.

On the 14th the wind had dropped, and all feeling very fit, we set out for the Hans Meyer Caves at 10 a.m.

The vegetation ceases about 500 feet above the hut, so we carried wood and water for the unpleasant night we knew was in store for us.

We reached the Saddle after two hours climbing and as it was bright sunshine and warm, decided to lunch, afterwards crossing the three and a half odd miles trek across the desert of sand and stones to the caves (Nyumba Ya Muungu), which we reached about 2.15 p.m.

The porters dumped our loads and in company with the two mules we watched them wending their way back across the Plateau towards Peter's Hut, as they will not sleep at this altitude, and small blame to them.

I examined the Cave, which to my mind looked a somewhat unsafe residence, being a natural hollow in the rock, with generous supplies of air coming in from all directions. We put down our three valises on the upper platform without any hope of dodging the icy draughts, and my two boys and Somali proceeded to get a fire going. We three sat outside making the most of the sun, which dipped away behind Kibo shortly after 4 p.m. and left us wishing we were on Mawenzi still enjoying the sun's rays. We ate an early dinner and having put on as many clothes

Digitized by Google

as we could and built up a second fire on the upper platform, endeavoured to sleep.

I woke at midnight with a splitting head and almost suffocating from the smoke being blown about by the wind ; the other two were also complaining. I think the building up of the second fire was an error.

On sitting up the situation improved and my headache practically disappeared. I advised the others to do the same and we remained like this round the fire until 4 a.m., when we made a good breakfast off porridge and boiled eggs.

My thermometer reading was now 30° F. The morning looked promising, with a fine, clear, starry sky without a trace of cloud.

We set out at 5.15 a.m. from the Caves, Somali carrying my panoramic camera and two porters who volunteered to come as far as Leopard Point each carrying a thermos.

Our climbing kit consisted of old flannel trousers, a sweater and a bush shirt, leather gauntlets and Balaclava helmets under our topees.

It was bitterly cold for the first hour proceeding up a wide valley, but the going over the loose ash made it hard work and kept us warm ; even so I got a touch of frostbite in my right arm which was exceedingly painful when the blood commenced to circulate again. After this we turned slightly right-handed and the going became much harder and the ash looser, so that we were frequently slipping back.

I determined to advance by small bounds of from 15 to 20 paces and then halt for about half a minute ; in the case of Kloss and myself this proved entirely successful and we experienced no feeling of exhaustion, but both had slight frontal headaches.

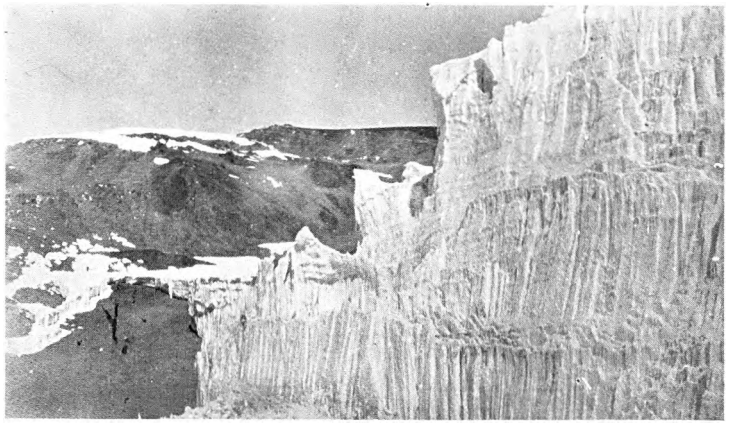
After two hours going Crombie found it very exhausting and had the feeling of being entirely unable to have any control over his legs, which refused to move.

The going over the last 500 feet was very exhausting indeed.

Kloss and I reached Leopard Point on the crater rim at 9.30 a.m., four and a half hours after leaving the Caves and sat down to await Crombie and enjoy a much needed rest.

Digitized by Google

CENTRAL ICE CONE OF THE CRATER



LOOKING INTO THE CRATER FROM LEOPARD'S POINT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The effect of having reached the crater rim braced us up enormously and though we still retained our headaches, in other respects we felt very fit.

We read the records in the tin there and added our own. I took some photographs and found no difficulty in either manipulating or reloading my camera, as the sun was quite warm and there was neither wind nor clouds.

Crombie joined us about 10.15 a.m., his language being typical of the British Army at its best.

We suffered a sad disappointment here in finding both our flasks splintered in pieces ; as neither had been bumped in any way I can only surmise that hot tea and the altitude of approximately 17,500 feet did not agree. We made, however, a good meal off Brands' Essence and raisins.

The Crater is an amazing sight from this point, being, I judged, about 600 to 800 feet in depth and about one mile in diameter.

Our way led along the rock wall to the left, and leaving the two porters we proceeded with Somali, reaching Gillman's Point about 10.45 a.m., where we again read the records in the cairn and added our own. After taking more photographs we proceeded *via* Bismarck Tower to Stella Point. Midway between Stella and Kaiser Wilhelm Points our guide, as I have previously mentioned, led us on a wrong course, keeping above the Crater Rim, instead of, as I afterwards found out, taking a lower course just below the wall, thereby avoiding the ice. Whether this was intentional or not I do not know, but I learned afterwards from Mr. Reusch, of Marangu, who made the ascent with Roome and on other occasions, that he considered Somali a wily man who thought perhaps he had gone far enough.

As it was, I attempted this sloping ice field with a sheer drop on the right into the Crater, but as time was now getting on did not consider we were justified in attempting to go any farther.

It was a great disappointment seeing our goal just in front, probably only a matter of another half an hour, had we taken the right course.

Having taken a few more photographs, we retraced our steps and taking a direct line down from Gillman's Point, sliding most of the way, we made the descent to the Caves

Digitized by Google

in 65 minutes, the ascent of which had taken over four hours.

After a short rest we set out for Peter's Hut, reaching there at 5 p.m.

We retired to bed after a good meal and slept the sleep of the just.

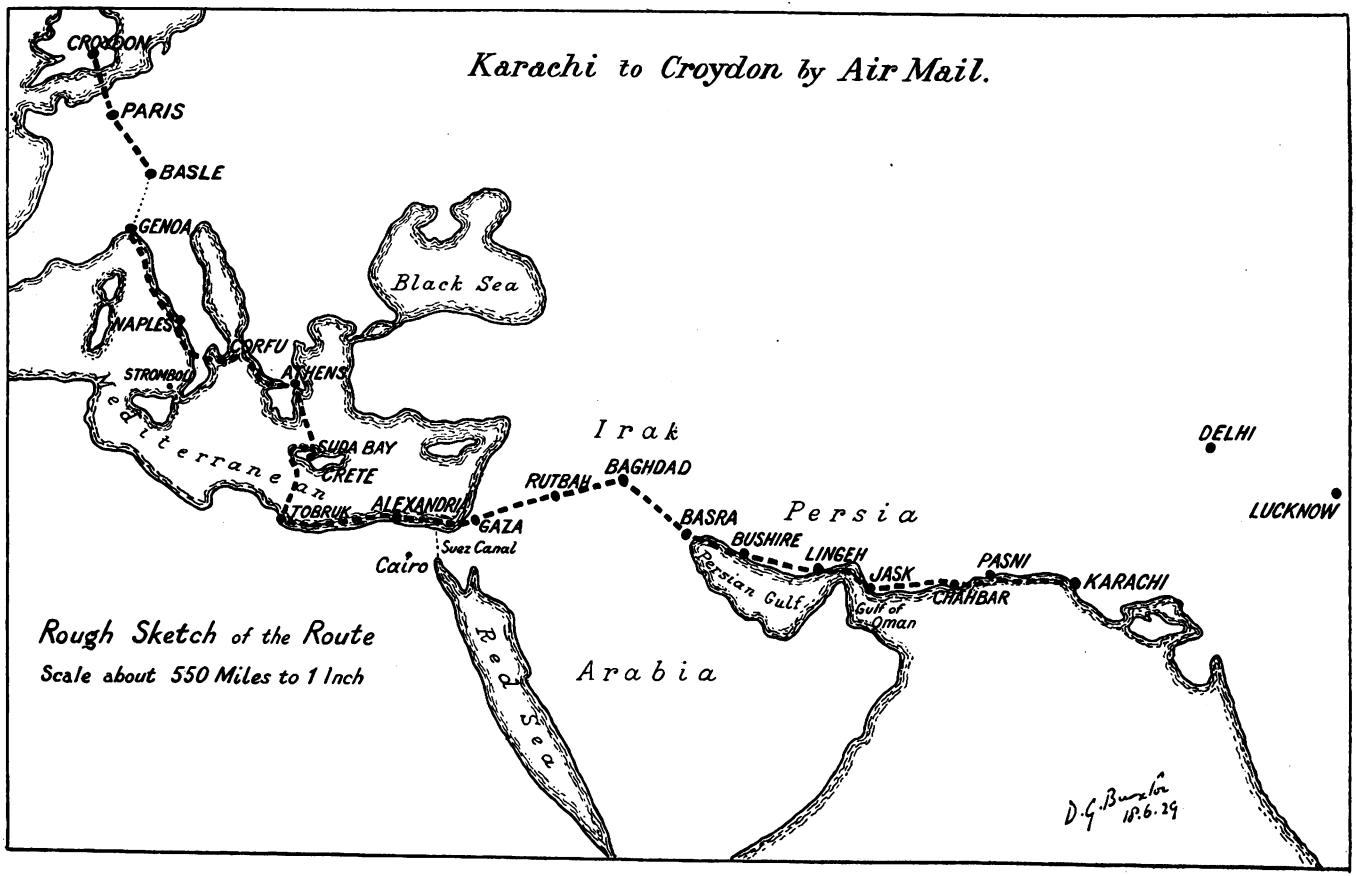
We awoke on the 16th feeling absolutely fit, all trace of our headaches having gone. Leaving the hut at 9.30 a.m., we reached Bismarck Hut at noon and after lunching there were back once more at Marangu by tea time, the trip up the mountain having been completed in six days.

There remains little more to be said. We started off again on the 18th on our return trip of 800 miles to Uganda.

Although we did not quite achieve everything we set out to do, we achieved most of our object and the results of my photographs are very gratifying.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

KARACHI TO CROYDON BY AIR MAIL

By the time this appears in the *Regimental Chronicle* the novelty of the Indian Air Mail will have disappeared. It will have become a recognised method of travel, will indeed probably have been extended to Calcutta and Burma, and the flights will be made with the utmost regularity. The number of letters carried, in spite of the sixpenny fee, will have multiplied many times over.

However, in April 1929, which saw the Service inaugurated, there was a decided air of uncertainty about the adventure of flying home by air. There were rumours of diplomatic trouble with Persia, quarrels between Italy and Greece over landing places, stories of petrol supplies being confiscated by other countries, and of passengers' accommodation not being ready. I left Lucknow for Karachi on April 25th hoping to get a passage but expecting to meet a certain number of difficulties.

Imperial Airways had telegraphed to me insisting on certain conditions being observed, one of these being the possession of a Persian visa. This very nearly stopped me as they omitted to say that there was a Persian Vice-Consul in Karachi. I searched Lucknow in vain for information on this point, but eventually decided to chance it and was thankful to find on arrival at Karachi that all difficulties over a visa disappeared on payment of six rupees. Incidentally Persia makes a good income over visas. Every single time an aeroplane flies between Karachi and Basra, and *vice versa*, the whole crew, consisting of pilot, mechanic and wireless operator, have to have their passports re-visaed. A simple calculation makes the visa bill 36 rupees per week.

I was the first passenger to book from Karachi to Croydon. The Persian section was not open for passengers, but I had got special sanction from Imperial Airways headquarters. The Karachi formalities were very simple and

Digitized by Google

friendly. I was introduced to my pilot, paid over my fare (£130) and received in exchange a letter "to all concerned" between Basra and Croydon, the supply of tickets not yet having reached India.

At 6.30 a.m. on Sunday morning, April 28th, I was picked up by car at my hotel and taken out to Drigh Road Aerodrome, a drive of about seven miles. While we waited for the last of the mails to arrive, the formality of weighing in had to be undergone. This is rather a nervous moment for passengers. The full allowance per passenger is 100 kilos. or 220 lbs. This includes the passenger's own weight and anything in excess has to be paid for at a high rate. From Karachi to Croydon it is, I think, about 7*s.* per pound. I had spent a considerable time at the hotel scales weighing myself and various combinations of baggage and eventually contented myself with one large suitcase and one small despatch case, containing the lightest things and nothing heavy like boots, books, etc. My own weight was 71 kilos. and my luggage 28 kilos., so I had nothing to pay. A heavyweight passenger who joined at Basra had to pay 28 lbs. excess weight, but then he exceeded his allowance with his own weight. Certainly a lightweight passenger scores heavily in air transport.

The City of Delhi (or Aircraft G—EBMX, as it is officially known) was to take us as far as Basra. It was specially built for the Eastern section and on its original flight from England had carried Sir Samuel and Lady Hoare to Delhi, where it had been christened by the Viceroy. We left punctually at 8 a.m., myself the only passenger and the crew consisting of Woodbridge, the pilot, Trevelyan, the mechanic, and Booth, the wireless operator. We followed the Makran coast, but kept mostly about a mile out to sea. At 11.15 a.m. we made our first landing at Pasni, in the middle of a huge white plain. This is the last aerodrome on Indian territory. It consists of a chowkidar's hut and a sunken petrol tank, and we stayed about one hour re-fuelling and having a sandwich lunch. In many ways it is not a very satisfactory landing ground, the chief reason being that after heavy rain it is entirely waterlogged for some days. All petrol has to come on the backs of donkeys or camels from Pasni, which is about three miles away on

Digitized by Google

the seashore. It is a good four hour flight from here to Jask, the next stop, and in a head wind it is really necessary to have an intermediate landing ground. Such a place is Chahbar, in Persian territory, which will probably be used instead of Pasni later on.

We got to Jask about 4.15 p.m., but as we were travelling westwards this was 3.15 p.m. local time. Most of the coast-line was flat and sandy, with mountains some way inland. Very rarely the remains of what must have once been a fine river just managed to trickle into the sea. There were absolutely no signs of habitation. What few coastal inhabitants there are can only live on fish I imagine, as nothing at all seems to grow. I learnt how unwise it is to put any part of one's person outside the cabin, as in trying to take a photograph my spectacles were immediately whipped from my nose and dropped into the Gulf of Oman. Fortunately I had another pair with me.

We stopped the night at Jask. There is as yet no accommodation for crew and passengers, but it is in process of building. Hence the reason for closing the Persian section to passengers. We had a three-mile walk across the desert to the Indo-European Telegraph Company's buildings, which are part of the British concession here. Woodbridge and myself were put up by the very hospitable manager, Mr. Janes, who has been host to all air passengers, distinguished and otherwise, who have come this way. He has a most delightful bungalow and I had a very comfortable bed on the roof. The rest of the Telegraph staff were equally kind to us and gave us the warmest reception. Let me recommend the sea bathing at Jask. The clearest water imaginable and no sharks to create a disturbance.

Monday was a long day, with three flights instead of two and we had to leave the bungalow in the dark at 4 a.m. in order to get away sharp at 5 a.m. That three-mile walk never seemed to end. Our suitcases followed on the backs of the tiniest Persian donkeys. We had to leave Booth, the wireless expert, behind, as he had a bad go of fever. This rather worried the Basra and Baghdad authorities, as they received no messages all day and thought something serious must have happened to us. We taxied off at

Digitized by Google

5.10 a.m., flew over the Strait of Hormuz into the Persian Gulf and in just over two hours landed at Lingeh. It is one of the few oases along this coast and has a flourishing trade in pearls, which are fished up by divers. We were off again inside 45 minutes and reached Bushire after another four hours along the shores of the Gulf. Here we had an excellent lunch brought out by the Agents and saw signs of civilisation again (*i.e.* motors and roads) for the first time since leaving Karachi. The mountains along the coast are absolutely grotesque and it is not surprising to find a good many "unexploreds" marked on the map. The country seemed really unexplorable. No water and no vegetation, and the mountains rose in a succession of fearsome ridges parallel to the seashore, and cutting off any possible communication inland. Their shapes seemed determined not by the action of rain but by the action of wind and sandstorms. They had the sharpest jagged edges, and half way up a hill there would come great rocky buttresses which nothing but a lizard could possibly climb over. Beyond Bushire the country became absolutely flat and featureless and quite uninhabitable for miles and miles. Eventually we reached the mouths of the Tigris and Euphrates and villages and date palms began to appear. We ran into a sand-storm for an hour before reaching Basra and had some highly unpleasant bumps. I was very much relieved when we landed at Shaiba aerodrome (15 miles from Basra) at about 4.45 p.m. It had been a very long and tiring day. We had passed over Laristan, Dashtistan and Arabistan, while that bit of the coast is called the Tangistan Coast. I kept thinking of the distinguished officer in the Regiment who used to say, "Spend your leave wherever you like, but never go anywhere near a place ending in '-stan'." Let me confirm this advice!

At Basra proper accommodation is provided by Imperial Airways. It is very similar at all the stopping places east of Alexandria. There are one or two long huts divided up into bedrooms, offices and one large mess room. Basra, being the latest built, was still rather short of furniture and the staff of servants was too small and not very efficient. Here I said good-bye to Woodbridge and the City of Delhi, but as will be seen I was to meet both again very shortly.

Digitized by Google

Steward, my new pilot, entertained us at dinner with all the air gossip of Irak and Palestine. Two American passengers bound for Paris turned up as well. They were contractors for the new railways in Persia and the most lively companions. Flying in the opposite direction was the intrepid Mrs. Cleaver with her pilot Drew (he had been Lowenstein's pilot), who was trying to reach Karachi in a tiny Moth. She allowed herself the most minute despatch case for luggage and had the greatest difficulty in finding a place on the machine for a water-bottle which we insisted she should take with her. They had flown without incident from England to Basra, but then had an accident with the propeller, so had to wait for a new one from home. Let me record while I remember that she reached Karachi safely and then returned almost immediately to Croydon, arriving on June 9th. A fine performance.

On Tuesday, April 30th, we were due to reach Gaza in three laps, re-fuelling at Baghdad and Rutbah Wells. This meant another early start, and at 4.50 a.m. we left the ground in the City of Baghdad still in semi-darkness. We reached Baghdad at 8.30 a.m., flying over large inundated areas, both Tigris and Euphrates being in full flood. Here, unfortunately, our troubles began. In landing, one of the wings had grazed a barbed-wire fence and it took nearly an hour to mend two large tears in the fabric. At 10.20 a.m. all was ready again and we taxied out, but Steward, in his impatience to get off, neglected to manœuvre the 'plane to avoid the manhole of the petrol tank from which we had refilled. The result was that the tail-skid hit it fair and square and was wrenched right off the tail of the plane. We bumped along about 100 yards and then stopped. Trevelyan jumped out to investigate and reported regretfully that it was impossible to do the repairs without more parts from Cairo and that we were stuck at Baghdad till another 'plane arrived. The City of Baghdad had come back home and refused to leave it!

There was no spare 'plane at Baghdad and the only possible thing to do was to get up the City of Delhi from Basra. The Baghdad Agent at once wired for it on his own responsibility. If it had come up at once we could no doubt have got to Rutbah that evening. The trouble

Digitized by Google

was though that Basra did not like to take action till orders were received from headquarters in Cairo. Of course there was the usual delay over wireless messages and the order was not confirmed till 5 p.m. that afternoon. We passengers, now numbering six, had gone into Baghdad for lunch and spent rather a trying afternoon waiting for instructions which never seemed to be coming. I went back to the aerodrome and managed to secure the only available bed there. The others remained in Baghdad hotels. We heard at last that the City of Delhi had left Basra at 5.30 p.m. and would arrive in the dark about 9.30 p.m. We were warned to be ready to start at 3 a.m. next morning in order to get to Alexandria the same afternoon. Steward would take over the 'plane from Woodbridge.

Soon after 9 p.m. the City of Delhi arrived and made a beautiful landing with the help of a long line of flares we had put out. It was at once re-fuelled and got ready for its long flight next day. I might say now that it was at Cairo by 6.30 p.m. the following day, so in the course of 26 hours it flew some 1300 miles, rather a good performance for a big commercial 'plane like this.

We had been rather optimistic in trying to start at 3 a.m. on Wednesday. By one of those unexplainable mischances the engines refused to start without two solid hours of persuasion, and after the warming-up formalities were concluded and the baggage was safely stowed away it was 5.45 a.m. when we left the ground. From now on G—EBMX never faltered. In three hours we were at Rutbah and enjoying a marvellous breakfast in the middle of the desert. Rutbah is the half-way halt for the Nairn Transport Company and all cars crossing the desert, besides being a re-fuelling place for aeroplanes. Inside the Fort, which is like any small fort on the N.W. Frontier, *e.g.* Sarwekai or the Militia forts in Kurram, are a first class restaurant and numbers of bedrooms, all beautifully clean. There are also repair facilities for cars and it is altogether a haven of refuge which hundreds of people must have blessed after tedious hours in car or 'plane.

We left directly after breakfast for Gaza. This flight was, I think, the most unpleasant of the whole journey home. The Rutbah—Gaza section has always had a bad

Digitized by Google

reputation for storms and to-day was no exception. Round about the Dead Sea we had a terrific buffeting and most of us succumbed to air sickness. I am afraid that the beauties of the Judean Hills and the Jordan Valley were rather wasted on me and I longed for *terra firma* at Gaza. We eventually landed at 1.30 p.m. and were quickly revived by an excellent lunch. This is where air travel has a distinct advantage over the sea. You can always console yourself with the certainty of comfort within three or four hours, while on a ship it may be a matter of several days.

The flight to Alexandria was delightful. We followed the seashore and I could identify many of the places made historical by the E.E.F. during the War. We flew right over Port Said and had a wonderful view right down the Suez Canal. The City of Delhi landed at Aboukir aerodrome at 5.15 p.m. We had made up a good deal of lost time. According to the time-table we should have spent Wednesday night at Tobruk, one stage beyond Alexandria, but hoped to make this up next day.

For the next three days our machine was to be a flying boat and the whole character of the flight was to change. I said a last farewell to the City of Delhi, which had carried us so well the last four days. I was especially grateful to Trevelyan, the mechanic, who, besides being an absolute expert at his job, had gone out of his way to make things easy for all of us and never seemed dismayed at all the work which kept mounting up for him. He is typical of the splendid type of man whom Imperial Airways have collected to serve them.

The Egyptian passport and custom formalities at Alexandria were rather tedious and might easily have taken less time with the exercise of a little common sense. This applies both to Aboukir aerodrome and to Alexandria Harbour, which is about 45 minutes' motor drive right through the city. We saw our flying boat, G—AADN, at anchor just off shore, but it was too late to start that evening and we were put up very comfortably in the Majestic Hotel. We met our new pilot Birt, Ashford the mechanic and Douglas (known as " Sparks ") the wireless operator. Besides the two Americans and myself we had a fourth passenger, Clegg of the Anglo-Persian Oil Company.

Digitized by Google

Thursday, May 2nd, was to be another long day. The programme was to leave at 5 a.m., breakfast at Tobruk, lunch at Suda Bay and reach Athens in the evening. This would have brought us even with our time-table. Unfortunately though, there was a thick fog that morning. We rose from the water sharp at 5 a.m., hoping to find things better along the coast, but the fog only became denser. Birt decided to come down again and wait till it lifted. In spite of great difficulty in recognising any landmark he made a beautiful landing in the Harbour at 6.30 a.m. We were sent back to the hotel for breakfast and the machine was re-fuelled. These 90 minutes in the air showed us some of the advantages the flying boat has over the aeroplane. The cabin is far more roomy and comfortable, and the engines being above you, it is nothing like so noisy ; in fact, cotton-wool is not even supplied to passengers. It is wonderfully steady in the air and later on I was able to wash and shave on board with absolutely no difficulty. By landing on water one can get right up to one's destination and those long drives between aerodromes and the towns they serve are avoided. Of course it is not safe to make long flights over land as a forced landing would be very awkward without wheels and a tail-skid. Re-fuelling is up to now rather a slower affair than on land. The petrol tins come out on a small boat and there is only a hand-pump to get it into the tanks.

The sun came out about 9 a.m. and soon dispersed the last vestiges of the fog. We left at 9.30 a.m. and had a long uninteresting flight along the North African coast, coming down in Tobruk Harbour at 1.30 p.m. This is a small Italian naval and military station and the Italians insist on our calling there in return for allowing us to use Naples and Genoa. The air mail was still such a rarity that the whole population was there to greet us and a large crowd followed us up the only street of the place to the " ristorante," where we lunched on " spaghetti " and roast " pollo." Re-fuelling took ages and it was not till 3.30 p.m. that we took off for a long sea flight to Crete. Owing to the morning's delay we were to sleep at Suda Bay instead of at Athens and make up the difference on Friday. At Suda Bay Imperial Airways maintain a small yacht, the *Imperia*,

Digitized by Google

equipped with wireless and ready to cater for any wants the flying boats may need.

We arrived just as the sun was setting behind the mountains surrounding this lovely bay, having flown along about 20 miles of the Cretan coast. It is a beautiful island from the air and I made a mental note that it seemed a grand place for a holiday. (I found out afterwards there are no hotels and very dirty inns.)

In spite of the fact that the *Imperia* is not prepared to accommodate air passengers but only to give them meals, I must say that the night I spent on board her was the most enjoyable of the whole trip. Nothing could have exceeded the genial welcome and hospitality of the Captain and Mate of the yacht. We had the gayest dinner party, enlivened by the raciest gossip of sea and air, finished most of the food and drink supplies on board, and did our best to swallow the wine of Crete. The last named is very much an acquired taste! The Captain and crew gave up their bunks to the four passengers and I had a most comfortable night in a tiny cabin shared with two of the wireless operators. Our farewells the next morning were tinged with the most genuine regrets at leaving such excellent friends.

We had to be off early on Friday in order to be at Naples that night. We descended at Phaleron Bay at Athens at 8.45 a.m. after a short flight of about two hours and a quarter. Athens was looking particularly attractive under a cloudless sky, but of course there was no time for sight-seeing. While we re-fuelled four Italian flying boats came down close to G—AADN. One of them carried the Italian Air Minister, who had come over from Rome for an important conference. We left about 10 o'clock for Corfu. Sir Percy Loraine, the British Minister at Athens and Lady Loraine came with us to spend the week-end there and return by the flying boat going the other way. Another passenger who joined here was Colonel Birchall, a Director of Imperial Airways, who was returning to London. He was most helpful to all of us and a mine of information about the prospects of his magnificent Company.

Digitized by Google

We arrived at Corfu in time for lunch and dropped our anchor under the walls of the old castle. It had been a glorious flight over the Corinth Canal (scene of the big earthquake in 1928), along the Gulf of Corinth and then over a succession of beautiful islands along the West Coast of Greece. We were rarely over 500 feet up so had the best possible view. The weather was quite perfect. The refuelling arrangements are notoriously poor at Corfu and took over two hours and we left for Naples with very little time in hand. This is another very lovely and attractive lap. After crossing the Adriatic we struck the Italian coast at the Bay of Tarento and then made our only long flight over land in crossing the toe of Italy. We had to rise to 4000 feet to get over the hills. The country is very well wooded, with countless little streams. Small white villages were in all the valleys, and one fine motor road, full of big hairpin bends, was especially prominent. It was about 40 minutes before we again saw the sea in front of us and got our bearings from Stromboli volcano, which appeared a long distance out to sea wreathed in a large cloud. We followed the West coast northwards, " jumped " over the Sorrento promontory and then glided down into the Bay of Naples, with still a little daylight left for us to admire its splendid setting. The harbour was full of big ships and we struck the water all among them. We had at last made up all time lost at Baghdad and Alexandria and were strictly up to the scheduled programme.

The Agent greeted us most warmly and drove us off in two big cars to the Excelsior Hotel, where every possible luxury awaited us. I had a huge bedroom on the first floor with bathroom attached, and we all did full justice to a first-rate dinner. Let me say here that Imperial Airways provide the best available accommodation wherever the halts are made and supply all meals from first to last. As a passenger I had absolutely no " extras " to pay for anywhere ; a very occasional tip was required, but it was the exception and not the rule. Even drinks " within reason " appeared to be free ; anyhow I was never asked to pay for them. In these early days the informality of everything is so very attractive ; perhaps when the service develops it may not be so apparent.

Digitized by Google

We had got so very fond of G—AADN and its efficient crew that we much regretted having only one more flight with them. Saturday, May 4th, saw our last lap on the Mediterranean section, a long flight of five and three-quarter hours from Naples to Genoa. We made slow progress owing to a strong head-wind and for most of the way kept well out to sea at about 200 feet up. We came down in Genoa Harbour at 4.15 p.m. and all repaired to the Miramore Hotel to celebrate our arrival. At 6.30 we were taken to the railway station and put into sleepers on the night train to Basle.

Sunday was the eighth and last day of the whole trip and passed strictly in accordance with the programme. Rain fell heavily soon after leaving Basle and continued all the way to Croydon, where we arrived at 4.45 p.m., the exact moment we were due. An hour had been spent at Le Bourget (Paris) for lunch. I was back home in Norfolk soon after 9 p.m.

It was a highly interesting experience and I never for one moment regretted that I had not gone home by sea. I hope my narrative has given a pretty good idea of one's sensations. I might mention two other small points, the noise on one hand and the cleanliness on the other. The noise and vibration is certainly very trying at first, but I got used to it, filled my ears with cotton-wool and made little or no effort to carry on a conversation. The latter is pretty well an impossibility. But one always keeps spotlessly clean, the temperature is never too hot or too cold and there are no discomforts inside the cabin. Most people can sleep during a long flight, but for some reason or other I found that I could not do so myself.

It only remains for me to say a word in praise of the Imperial Airways organisation. In spite of the newness of the service everything ran with the utmost smoothness and efficiency. There is the greatest intimacy between them and their passengers. There was never any fuss or bother, no red tape ; everyone did his best to make you comfortable. The pilots were amazingly efficient. Not only do they fly the machines, but they are responsible for a mass of documents which have to be produced at every halt—

Digitized by Google

Bills of Lading, Health Certificates, petrol requisitions, etc. The pilot has to be postman for tiny packets of letters which officials of every nationality deliver or receive. He is the considerate host to all his passengers. In spite of his responsibilities nothing daunts him and he is usually the most cheerful person on board. Truly this is a great Company and deserves every success in its enterprises.

D. G. BUXTON.

Digitized by Google

ELEPHANT SHOOTING IN UGANDA

By S. C. De Salis.

P.B. and I, having managed to get ten days leave, decided to try our luck after elephant. After having listened for many evenings in the Mess at Bombo as to where were the most likely places to meet elephant, we decided to go to the West Nile District to a place called Rogem.

Up to date we had neither of us seen an elephant outside the Zoo, but with the advice which we had received from our brother officers, which was almost unlimited, and with what we could gather from books on elephant hunting, the best of all being "Karamoja Bell's," we thought we should be able to appreciate the situation when the time came and would probably be able to choose the right direction to run, when safety seemed indicated in flight. We gathered that although elephant are rather large it can easily on occasions do a hundred yards sprint. We also learnt that although the elephant is a fine target, it is quite possible to fail to kill him. Opinions varied as to whether the heart or head shot was the most efficacious, but as there were two of us, why worry? One could shoot at the head, the other at the heart.

P.B. had a double-barrel ·450-·500, a ·375 Mannlicher Schönauer and a 12-bore, and I had a ·22 Rifle, a ·375 M.S. and a 12-bore.

April 25th, 1928. We left Bombo in two cars with a boy and an orderly each, bedding, cooking-pots, etc., with only space left in the cars for the ivory we intended to bring back. We reached Hoima, 137 miles, with no mishap, except encountering one broken-down bridge. Luckily a lorry was in front of us and was able to pilot us round through the bush: it was useless waiting for the bridge to be mended. Apart from broken-down bridges, the Uganda roads are excellent. They are only made for one-way traffic presumably, but one can always pass by other traffic on the grass on the roadside, and with luck one can average about 30 m.p.h. We found an excellent Rest House at Hoima and dined with some friends of P.B., which saved us the trouble of opening up our boxes.

Digitized by Google

April 26th. We left bright and early, motoring 38 miles (30 miles being very rough) to Butiaba, where we embarked on the famous *Samuel Baker* which was to take us across Lake Albert. The cars were left in the open at Butiaba, there being nothing in the way of a motor shed at this high-class port: in fact, the only European inhabitant is the Marine Superintendent, and passengers from Egypt have to make for Masindi, 76 miles away, being conveyed there in motor 'buses, which meet the boat.

The steamers on this service are paddle steamers with blunt bows to enable them to push lighters in front. Doubtless convenient, but as may be imagined not very conducive to speed. At 9 p.m. we transhipped on to another paddle steamer and got under mosquito nets as soon as we had dinner, as the mosquitoes were plentiful and persevering.

April 27th. We arrived at our destination, Rogem, at 9 a.m., where the boat was stopped for us to land. Not a sign of anyone here, but we sent an orderly to try to procure porters. He returned in a couple of hours time with forty porters and the information that there was a rest house one and a half miles away. We found quite a good house. They are usually sun-proof affairs, with thatched roofs and mud walls, the whole built on stout poles.

We at once sent for the local chief to find if we could get hold of a hunter of whose fame we had previously heard. We were told he was away ill, so had to be satisfied with a native who said he would take us out.

At 4 p.m. we were told there were elephant within three miles of the camp, and so we set off at once, not forgetting to take the old sock containing flour to test the wind. The wind seems to be quite the most important factor in elephant hunting, as elephant seem to have very poor eyesight and hearing and rely almost entirely on their sense of smell. We found the tracks, but too late to be worth while following up, as by then it was nearly dark.

We returned to camp cheered by the fact that elephants were in the vicinity, but not very pleased with the country, as the grass was about 12 ft. high and so thick that one could only follow along the tracks made by the elephant.

April 28th. At 5 a.m. next morning the star hunter turned up, so at 6 a.m. we set out, full of hope if

Digitized by Google

not with confidence. We were soon led on to fresh tracks, and at about 8.30 a.m. we suddenly saw a string of them, as we thought, coming towards us. However, on second sight we realized they were moving across our front at about 60 yards. There appeared to be seven males, and P.B. decided to try a head shot. He tried, but the bullet ricochetted off, and all that happened was that they went off at a gentle amble, and we followed, but more slowly.

Eventually, after following in the very long grass for about an hour, we found a large tree which we climbed up, and saw elephants peacefully standing about 100 yards away. We could not distinguish the biggest tusks and so, after a certain amount of persuasion by the hunter, we left the tree and approached the quarry, eventually coming up to an open piece of country about 25 yards from them. We chose the easiest one to shoot, at the same time hoping the ivory was heavy enough to warrant our shooting, and let drive. At the sound of the shot they all crashed off, but the one we shot at we found about 30 yards further on, dead in the grass. We had not the least idea what the ivory weighed, 30 lbs. is the lowest allowed on the licence, but as it was about the length of an arm we hoped all was well, and went on after the rest. We followed them for about three-quarters of an hour when suddenly we heard a terrific row in front and thought they were charging us. However, almost immediately we realized they were crossing a river, and we were just in time to see them disappearing in the grass the other side. Off we went, and soon came up with them in a comparatively open piece of country; luckily for us. We approached to within about 30 yards, this being quite safe as the wind was blowing in the right direction, and there was consequently no fear of them getting our wind. Once again we consulted as to which was the right elephant to shoot at.

After a certain time spent in arguing we fired, both at the same elephant; but this time, instead of clearing off at the shot they came straight at us. We ran, beating several known speed records, at the same time remembering the direction of the wind, and shot another with a brain shot in the general scramble.

Digitized by Google

We thought by this time we had had enough, and so, leaving men to hack out the tusks, we returned to camp. Just before dusk, the lightest tusks arrived, and we breathed a sigh of relief when we found the average weight was something over 40 lbs. Not heavy, but well worth the trip.

April 29th. Having decided we would try for a fourth elephant elsewhere, we caught a boat which was due that day at Rogem, and reached Bombo on May 1st, still having three days leave to utilize on some future occasion.

* * * * * *

July 1st. Owing to elephants doing a certain amount of damage in the inhabited parts of Uganda, the Government allow officers of the K.A.R. to shoot these so-called " Shamba Destroyers " ; but the ivory goes to the Government, unless the officer has an elephant licence to fill. Elephant licences cost £10 for the first and £20 for the second. A game licence for £5 (annual) also being necessary.

Having had news of elephant 16 miles from Bombo, E.P.M. and I decided to go and investigate.

Sure enough, about an hour after we had started, we heard elephant rumbling not far off, and came up to them just too late to get a shot before they entered a wood. Apart from the wood, the country round here is nice and open. Much against my will, E.P.M. led me into the wood where we twice glimpsed a sight of them, but eventually withdrew, hastily on my part, as they appeared to be moving and we did not know in which direction. We got out of the wood, went on a bit and saw some elephants going away from us. We saw what we thought was a good-sized one and, just as we were getting in position, the orderly shouted and we saw another on our left front. This appeared to be a good size, so we both fired, also the orderlies : however, in spite of the barrage, the elephant proceeded into some thick bushes and long grass. We climbed an ant-hill and eventually saw it standing facing us, obviously feeling rather sick after its peppering. A head shot brought it down, but even then it was not dead, and needing yet another shot to finish it. It proved to be a 50-pounder, which was more than we could have hoped for so near Bombo, as they very seldom weighed over 30 lbs. in this neighbourhood. As it

Digitized by Google

was getting pretty hot and we had had no breakfast, we decided to go back to camp and return about 3 p.m.

This we did, and soon got on their track again. As luck would have it, they led us into some really long grass and we followed in their track. After about half an hour we heard a most terrific hullabaloo in front, which was caused by natives blowing horns and shouting to keep the elephants away from their gardens. Nice for us if the elephants turned tail and came back along their tracks. However they did not, and we soon came upon them and opened fire at about 25 yards. We failed to bring down what we thought was a big one, and after an exciting five minutes they bolted. Approaching the battlefield, we found one on its knees, and it was not until we had expended a good deal more ammunition that we realized that it was dead—in fact had died at the original burst of fire. Unfortunately we had not shot another elephant with good ivory, though we consoled ourselves with the thought that the natives' gardens would be fairly safe from further raids for at least another year.

December 16th. Having heard of a crocodile which was supposed to come out of the Victoria Nyanza Lake and eat fish at a 1*s.* a time, I decided to go and see for myself. I motored 37 miles from Bombo to the shores of the lake, about 13 miles from Entebbe. Here sure enough were some natives and sightseers. Having produced the necessary cash, a native took a fish and beat the water. We could see the crocodile about 300 yards away in shallow water.

As soon as he heard the "gong," along he came and slowly struggled out of the water. If he showed signs of stopping, the fish was merely dangled about a yard in front of his nose. Having been given his feed, a native child caught hold of his tail, gave it a pull, and back the crocodile went to water, doubtless thankful that he could obtain his food with so little trouble. He is supposed to be over 100 years old, though how long the natives nearby have made a living out of him I do not know.

Crowds go to see the sight: in fact to quote an English Daily, "Motor garages in Nairobi make a lot of money running motor 'bus trips for the day to see the crocodile." A rather long day, as Nairobi to Entebbe is about 530 miles!

Digitized by Google

OTHER DAYS

John William Harrington was Sergeant-Major of the 3rd Battalion 60th Rifles under Colonel Leigh Pemberton from 1876 to 1879.

He was my father, who, some 80 years ago, was a fair-haired stripling from that good old Hampshire village of Hartley Row (whose cricket team, so the story runs, once beat the " Gentlemen of England " on the village green), and being intended for the law, was articled to a solicitor in Fleet Street.

Soldiering, however, was in his blood. His grandfather, as a Captain in the 3rd Buffs, rode on Wellington's staff in the Peninsula, and in the stir and excitement of the war with Russia in 1854 he ran away and enlisted in the 60th.

His story of the formation of the 3rd Battalion, which was raised for service in the Crimea, contains much of interest to Riflemen of to-day.

It was formed in that delectable spot, Ship Street Barracks, Dublin; and to hasten the process, in addition to drafts being sent from Winchester, volunteers were called for from the City of Dublin Militia and a substantial bounty offered them as an inducement to take service for the war.

The bold Militiamen responded in hundreds and joined up in their own uniforms. In the " bull's wool " cap of the period they carried the number " 109 " in brass lettering, but so proud were they of becoming Riflemen that they immediately discarded the " 1," inverted the " 9," so making a 6 of it, and attaching the nought, replaced these numerals in their caps and thus announced their conversion to an interested public.

They at once began to " paint red " the City of Dublin. Their astute and far-seeing Commanding Officer knew there was not much soldiering to be got out of them whilst burdened with money—an extraordinary condition for the soldier of that day, with his penny a day and " don't make a beast of yourself "—and adopted the daring and novel

Digitized by Google

procedure of pinning a pass to the bank-notes bidding the budding Riflemen to go out and enjoy themselves. After their fashion they did so and men were picked up by the score, helpless, in the streets and " crimed " with the usual " drunk and absence." " How much money had he on him when brought in, Sergeant-Major ? " would ask the C.O. at Orderly Room. To which the reply might be " two pounds, sir." " Very well," he would say, " here's another two days' pass, let him go out and spend it."

Drink was cheap, whiskey a local product, and the duty on it in those days surprisingly low, if not actually non-existent. My father related how it was often brought round by convivial hosts at Réveillé in the morning in tea buckets, a basin dipped in and the sleeping Riflemen awakened and bidden to quaff. Should he feel unequal to the occasion the whiskey was thrown over him.

However, an end soon came to these good times and then—the C.O.* turned on them. He gave them such a gruelling that they began to think they had joined the legion of the damned, but in a short space he had a battalion more worthy of the green jacket. After a while they were thought fit for service, and orders were received for the battalion to march to the Phœnix Park for final inspection by the G.O.C. with a view to their early embarkation for the seat of war. The tour of the ranks was made almost without comment; the General and his staff walked round to the front of the battalion. Turning to the Colonel he astonished that worthy officer by ordering him, within the hearing of all, to " march your battalion back to barracks : there isn't a moustache among them."

It is not difficult to infer the matter of the General's scorn for those of us who remember the sacredness of the upper lip up to quite recent times, and my father averred that he himself stood on parade a full sergeant at 17 years of age. So they did not go to the Crimea.

Soon afterwards they were sent to the Curragh Camp, and it may be a matter for surprise to know that the excellent roads round and about that extensive training camp were made by the 3rd 60th.

---

* Colonel W. F. Bedford.

Digitized by Google

Day in, day out, in most inclement weather and all through the winter they were at it with pick and shovel; and so hard was the wear on their boots that the authorities made the astounding innovation of giving them dubbin to rub on their footwear. The novelty of such action can be imagined when we remember that up to the late Boer War days Riflemen carried boot brushes and blacking even on manœuvres to polish their boots and leggings.

Life was not all beer and skittles at the Curragh in those days and my father used to relate how, as soon as their meagre pay was spent—usually the day it was issued—a pipe of tobacco was made to do duty for several smokers in a room by the fortunate possessor of a "pinch o' baccy" puffing at his clay pipe—"fags" were unknown then—and blowing the smoke into the bowl of another, who would similarly pass it on to still another, and so on.

Having had tuition and being able to write a good hand—a rare accomplishment in the days prior to compulsory education—the young sergeant was able to earn extra money by doing the regimental marking of clothing and equipment. This was done by hand and so little spare time had he for the purpose that he adopted the ingenious method of covering a barrack room table to the floor with blankets and working under it by the light of a candle after "Lights Out." His punishment, no doubt, would have been made to fit the awful crime had he been caught. Still, by dint of much hard work, he made enough to enable him to pay his passage to England on furlough.

Some time in the 60's he was back in the Depot doing duty, and used to relate that he was paraded to see the last man to be tied to the "triangle" and flogged on the Depot square at Winchester. At these painful exhibitions the victim, on the full toll being taken, was unofficially allowed, and indeed expected by his comrades, to utter some pious ejaculation. On this particular occasion the victim greeted the finale by yelling out "Domino, you—."

Whilst in the Depot gaining a reputation as a good "drill," his smartness came under the notice of that ardent Rifleman the Prince Consort, who had him specially promoted to Colour-Sergeant. Later we shall see the sequel.

Digitized by Google

His next move was to the 4th Battalion at Aldershot, under the renowned Hawley, in anticipation of being drafted back to the 3rd Battalion, then quartered at Bellary, India.

Never was there such a battalion as Hawley's. They were the last word in Riflemen, and their Commander was original and militarily unconventional to a degree. He did practically what he liked in the way of introducing progressive ideas, and nobody seemed to say him nay.

It might be a "Field Day." The rest of the Brigade, in accordance with orders issued, would appear, we will assume, in "Field Day" order. Along would come Hawley, his men possibly in "drill" order, with, might be as not, haversacks in addition and quite likely slung from the left shoulder. A "brass hat," with his eyes sticking out, would gallop furiously up to them and remonstrate, when Hawley would casually brush him aside with "tell the general I am trying the effect of such and such a method," etc., etc., much to the secret satisfaction of the men when they overheard, as they often did, these rebuffs given and well knowing that that also ended the matter. They somehow felt that as Hawley's Riflemen they were not as the rest of the troops.

My father was indeed very loth to leave the 4th Battalion. His draft duly embarked on the good ship *Atalanta*, which must have been of the paddle-box and sails type. They met terrific weather in the "Bay," the ship sprang a leak and the women and children were "battened down" for two days and nights whilst the men had to man the pumps. The ship managed to reach Lisbon and here they were detained for six weeks whilst she underwent repairs. Eventually they reached India and the draft joined the 3rd Battalion.

The Commanding Officer at that time had by no means a pleasant reputation and, as it turned out, he became mentally affected and was eventually relieved of his Command and sent home on medical grounds.

This C.O. used to do most extraordinary things—due, of course, to his unfortunate mental condition—and often caused numerous transfers from one company to another to appear suddenly in Orders in order to give the harassed and

Digitized by Google

already overworked Colour-Sergeants as he termed it "something to do."

On my father's arrival, his draft was paraded for inspection by the Commanding Officer. He was rather conspicuous in that he wore the new badge for Colour-Sergeants, consisting of a single chevron with interlaced bugles above, surmounted by crossed swords and crown, the whole surrounded by a massively worked wreath, all in heavy gold lace. He was also very young looking. The C.O. pulled up in front of him with a jerk—"And who," he asked contemptuously, "made you a Colour-Sergeant?" My father, independent of character and knowing his own work, stung to the quick, rapped out without moving a muscle, "His Royal Highness, Prince Albert, the Prince Consort, Sir." They had more passages later and often my father was cautioned by his Captain to be careful, remarking, "For God's sake, Harrington, be careful or he'll smash you."

Coming home, I think in 1870, the Battalion struck a severe winter on the bleak plateau of Shorncliffe and moved later to Chatham and then to Aldershot. Here their old particular rivals were the 90th Perthshire Light Infantry—now the 2nd Bn. The Scottish Rifles—and to test their prowess a "marching order" competition was arranged between the two battalions as to who could cover a given distance in the shorter time. The course lay round Aldershot Camp, and as the 3rd 60th team finally came into the "straight," stepping out in fine style, with their rifles at the trail, butts foremost—to give them more swing—and well ahead of their rivals, the enthusiasm knew no bounds, and never again did the 90th dare to presume they were a match for the 60th.

Then to Colchester, where my father saw the old Battalion march out of Colchester Camp without him in 1879, commanded by "Pem," with the gallant Northey as Second in Command, *en route* for the Zulu War, with three of his sons in the ranks.

Pemberton returned later bringing back the body of the unfortunate Prince Imperial. Northey fell at Ginghelov whilst exhorting the Riflemen to keep steady.

Digitized by Google

The 3rd Battalion is now no more, having been sacrificed on the altar of economy. Let us hope that, should it ever rise from its ashes, the glorious traditions of other days will be remembered by riflemen of the future.

A. W. HARRINGTON, *Major*,
(late Palestine Administration).

14*th July*, 1929.

Digitized by Google

THE ADVENTURES OF JANE

By Laton Frewen.

"If anyone will take that car out of my garage, he can have it, and welcome."

I was lunching with friends in London during the early days of the War and need hardly say that I pricked up my ears at this remark, making a mental note of it for such time as I could button-hole this strange individual who gave away cars with such lavish ease.

I caught him as we left the dining-room. Yes, I could have the car with pleasure, the only condition being that I must remove it as soon as possible, as he had bought a new one and this one was filling up the garage.

A taxi landed me at the garage in question and the chauffeur opened up the double doors. There was the car, an enormous Hotchkiss of noble vintage, 1903 no less, with a quaint little box-like landau perched up on the back of the huge chassis. Enquiries elicited the information that the h.p. was 40 and that she was in quite good running order. With which the chauffeur pulled up the crank handle and the car hummed merrily.

A glance under the imposing bonnet showed me four huge cylinders for all the world like a row of beer barrels, and hence misgivings as to how far a gallon would go! The chauffeur was dubious on the point, but said she was a "thirsty beggar"!

Obviously I could not take this monstrosity of a landau to barracks at Aldershot, so after enquiring for the whereabouts of a small carpenter, got the matter settled for a few shillings by having the landau part of the business taken off and the back boarded up—leaving the two front seats.

Driving that car out of London was an experience, I might say a series of experiences! At each hair-breadth escape I made yet another discovery!

To begin with, the hand-brake lever slid up its notched bracket with most workmanlike clicks, but the result being

Digitized by Google

absolutely NIL, close inspection showed that the wire cable connecting the lever to the brake had disappeared ! Then, the horn, a bulb affair, refused to emit any sound whatever. And worse still, the foot-brake, which acted on the carden shaft, only functioned after contact had been made for a sufficient time to burn the surplus oil off the face of the brake, and when it did take hold it was necessary to let it off again for fear of being hurled over the bonnet ! So braking requirements had to be anticipated !

Two gallons of petrol took me just nine miles, landing me high and dry in the middle of a four-cross-roads ! The " bobby " on duty there was sarcastic, but short, for want of breath after having assisted me to push it out of the way of traffic, and in due course I arrived at Aldershot with a very depleted purse and was received with delight by my Company, since a car is a car whatever sort of car it may be !

A week later, with new mag., ditto carburettor, and an old four-seater body which I picked up for a fiver, and I had a surprisingly good car. What is more, m.p.g. increased to 12.

A book could very easily be filled with the exploits of this car, so here I only give the choicest.

As to her name, a rascally subaltern of mine, one M. de B. Smith, seeing me lying full length under the car attending to the ever recalcitrant brake, and happening to be leading a platoon at the time, started the men singing " Get out and get under." However, on the next occasion on which he got into the car, he looked at me sideways and said, " Suppose we call her Jane, for short," so the admission of guilt was there. Why Jane we never knew, save that Smith was for ever thinking of one Jane or another, but the name stuck and Jane was known far and wide.

Really she ought to have gone to the War, as the two dumb-irons of her front springs were surely intended for warfare. They stuck out a full two feet in front, an efficient guard against all and sundry !

From Aldershot we moved to Hindhead, and one fine day Jane, with a carload, was approaching Farnham. Forgetting to give the foot-brake a few preliminary taps to get rid of the oil, I swung round the bend to the level-crossing

Digitized by Google

by the station to find to my consternation that the gates were shut and that a Staff Sunbeam was ahead of me waiting for them to open.

Frantic footwork on the brake was of no avail, and the joy with which Jane stuck a dumb-iron through the Sunbeam's petrol tank proved her to be imbued with the true Regimental spirit in her dislike of the Staff!

Up got the Staff complete in red band and tabs, even to the monocle which was screwed into an eye the better to impress us. The difficulty of keeping a straight face on such an occasion is beyond most of us. In vain did we try and explain how lucky for us that they had been there, or we might have gone through the gates, with dire consequences to the efficiency of a very fine Battalion of the 60th! The Staff became argumentative and I fear some heat developed, all to the merry tune of bubbling liquid as the petrol poured in streams from the tank! However, in the end, the Staff climbed into the back of Jane, we put a foot hard down on the juice, struck every pothole between there and Aldershot—and Jane *could* buck out of potholes in some style—and deposited a somewhat sulky but totally inert member of the Staff at H.Q.

Some time later, once again at Aldershot, but this time under canvas for Divisional Training prior to starting overseas, Moulson—nicknamed Moley—asked me for the loan of Jane to take him and some more of his ilk to a dance. Very fervently did I impress upon Moley the desirability of leaving Jane in gear upon his return, since the cable connecting the brake was still a minus quantity and the car park was an open tent on a rise above the camp.

In the early hours of the following morning I awoke to a devil of a commotion and after some minutes gathered that Jane had run amok! Not being "my funeral," I went to sleep again but tackled Moley later about it.

With a twinkle in his eye, Moley told me the sequence of events. All had gone well and they had put Jane away in the car park, pulled up the hand-brake and got out. Suddenly it had appeared that Jane was moving, but I gathered that all the late occupants were in that pleasant but bemused condition in which, though each *thought* Jane was moving, none dared express a definite opinion! Hence

Digitized by Google

Jane got a considerable start before they realised they were not "seeing things"!

Now Jane had the time of her life. Imagine! No one to put a stop to the fun and lots of little tents below to play with! Of the first, she took but a few guy-ropes just to wake up the inmate and get him guessing! The second likewise, but to vary the incident she hooked one of the guys round a front spring and pulled the tent along with her! Then, as a brilliant thought struck her, she swerved to miss the Colonel's tent and went straight for the Adjutant's!

Had indeed Jane gone for the Colonel's tent the occupant must have sympathised! For do not we of the old 4th Battalion remember a thing he called a car in the old days at Colchester, which would take its silencer and blow it clean across the barrack square.

But in choosing the Adjutant's tent (William Davis, later killed at Hooge, poor fellow), Jane showed wisdom. For was not this a comfortable tent, and if so why should she not share it? Having determined to stay where she was, she pushed the crank handle through the chest of drawers, and anchored there for the night.

Yet one more exploit on the part of Jane and I am through. We had arrived back in camp after a gruelling day of mock battle, and I was leisurely changing prior to driving up to London. Along came a message from the Adjutant to say that an attempt was to be made that evening to catch a supposed spy and that the roads into London were to be closed at 6.30 p.m.

So Jane and I began eating up the miles, and anon we swung round the bend to Staines Bridge, to meet a barricade formed of two farm carts, placed like the sandbag barriers for the 200 miles race at Brooklands. To negotiate these at speed required brakes such as would lock the back wheels, and incidentally a sentry stood in the gap with fixed sword and spy-fever written all over him! The brake as usual simply was not, so it was necessary to charge the cart or the sentry. The cart seemed the most obvious, not being able to hit back, and right merrily did Jane whip out the spokes of its front wheel and drive it neatly into its opposite number, so that the two wrecks were locked together. The

Digitized by Google

sentry really deserved promotion, as he stuck his ground, and in a twinkling I had some half dozen rifles pointing at the pit of my stomach! Then appeared a young subaltern swinging a revolver, and having had a very useful lesson drummed into me on more occasions than I care to remember, that in a crisis the offensive is more effective than the defensive, I went for that subaltern like a cat spitting!

The effect was magical and apologies were offered! I was soon through the wrecked carts and no further bar to my *tête-à-tête* dinner existed, but as I turned to survey the scene of the late encounter, there was the little subaltern scratching his head, still swinging his revolver, and wondering how to account for the wrecked cartwork!

Alas! Poor Jane and I parted company when we went overseas. She was put up for auction and fetched £20 and I often wonder with some misgivings as to her future.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN C. A. WHITE'S "BLONDIN"
Winner of K.R.R.C. Regimental Light Weight Race, 1929

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT

The Point-to-Point was held on the 21st of March at Shipton Bellinger, near Tidworth, and after weeks of fine weather we were unlucky enough to have a cold and rather misty day. The Shipton course is rather an artificial one and consists of three and a half miles of grass with two fields of plough. The fences were all made-up gorse ones and on the small side. There were two doubles, one of which generally caused some grief, whilst the other looked quite formidable but never gave any trouble, and the going was light. Shipton Bellinger in 1929 could certainly be described as a galloping course.

As was expected, the Lightweight Race lay between Capt. C. A. White's " Blondin " and Capt. E. H. Barker's " Crumlin Lass," though Mr. J. L. Armytage's " Pepperbox " lay with them for the whole race and only dropped back when crossing the plough before the last fence, " Blondin " winning from " Crumlin Lass " by one length.

A field of 14 started in the Nomination Race and all went well until the second double was reached, when Major-General Sir John Burnett-Stuart's " Tony," ridden by Dick Oxley, and Capt. A. B. Hassel's " Rock Vale " both came to grief. There was a close finish when L. T. Grove's " Polly " caught up Mr. T. Baker's " Loppy " (Mr. P. W. Cripps) on the post and won by a neck, much to the surprise of all the spectators and possibly of some of the riders also.

The Race for the King's Cup—always the great event of the Regimental Point-to-Point—was rather disappointing as regards the number of starters, but resulting in a good race. Mr. P. W. Cripps' " Hands of Fate " won by six lengths from last year's winner, Mr. R. G. Oxley's " Sparkler," who carried a 10 lb. penalty and was handicapped by the light going, which did not suit him. Of the other starters, everyone was delighted to see Lieut.-Colonel Sir John Lees again complete the course on his gallant " Swanton," whilst Capt. Desmond Althuser was unlucky enough to take a nasty toss early in the proceedings.

Digitized by Google

Our Colonel-in-Chief sent a telegram of congratulations through Lieut.-General Sir R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley as follows :—

"Please convey to Lieut. Cripps His Majesty's congratulations upon winning his Cup."

EQUERRY.

The Farmers' Race provided the sensation of the Meeting and incidentally a topic of conversation for the whole countryside for some weeks. Five runners found the starter and at the first obstacle "Don Battery" refused across the fence and crashed into "Betty Mack" (Capt. Grenville-Grey), effectually putting both horses out of the race. All went well with the remainder until a gorse fence, placed at an angle and situated right amongst the crowd, was reached. Here "Pearmint" (Mr. P. W. Cripps) refused and likewise "Theologian," but "Landed Prince" (Mr. S. Stephens) managed to get over and went on alone to meet with further adventures. Then ensued determined efforts on the part of "Pearmint's" jockey to induce his mount to face the fence. After several vain attempts the redoubtable Phil dismounted and standing on top of the fence, succeeded in pulling the unwilling "Pearmint" over, assisted in his efforts by sundry well-disposed members of the crowd. "Theologian" then followed, but neither horse was able to complete the course. Meanwhile "Landed Prince" was nearly home. The last fence but one was a small one with a ditch on the take-off side and here "Landed Prince" refused time after time, giving Stephens no less than seven falls at this point. He eventually pulled the horse over the fence and finally completed the course, a very stout-hearted effort under the circumstances and one which included nine falls altogether. The Race, however, had been declared void.

The Heavyweight Race, which was the last on the card, followed and was won by Capt. E. H. Barker on his "Fairford Lad." This concluded a most successful Meeting and the best thanks of all are due to Major G. S. Oxley and Capt. E. H. Barker, the Hon. Secretaries, for their hard work and most efficient organisation.

Digitized by Google

K.R.R.C. REGIMENTAL LIGHT WEIGHT RACE, 1929
First Time Round. L. to R.—Capt. Barker, Lieut. J. L. Armytage, Capt. C. A. White

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1ST RACE.—THE K.R.R.C. LIGHTWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

Weight, 12 st. 7 lbs. or over.

Captain C. A. White's "Blondin"	Owner	1
Captain E. H. Barker's "Crumlin Lass"	,,	2
Mr. J. Armytage's "Pepperbox"	,,	3
Mr. M. E. W. North's "Bobby"	,,	0
Captain C. E. Grenville-Grey's "Merrylegs"	,,	0

Won by one length. Four lengths separated second and third.

2ND RACE.—NOMINATION RACE.

Weight, 12 st. 7 lbs. or over.

L. T. Grove's "Polly"	Owner	1
Mr. T. Baker's "Loppy"	Mr. P. Cripps	2
Mr. B. R. Williams' "Oclestar"	Owner	3

Fourteen ran. Won by a neck. Four lengths separated second and third.

3RD RACE. THE KING'S CUP.

Weight, 13 st. or over.

Mr. P. Cripps' "Hands of Fate"	Owner	1
Mr. R. G. R. Oxley's "Sparkler"	,,	2
Captain C. A. White's "Reuben"	,,	3
Lieut.-Col. Sir John Lees' "Swanton"	,,	0
Captain D. Althusen's "Muriel"	,,	0
Lieut.-Col. J. F. R. Hope's "Paddy" ...	Capt. Grenville-Grey	0

Won by six lengths. A distance separated second and third.

4TH RACE. FARMERS' RACE.

Five starters. No one finished. Race declared void.

5TH RACE. THE K.R.R.C. HEAVYWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

Weight, 13 st. 7 lbs. or over.

Captain E. H. Barker's "Fairford Lad"	Owner	1
Mr. W. H. Amory's "Flinfunate"	,,	2
Mr. S. Stephens' "Vanity"	Mr. J. Armytage	3
Captain A. G. Bennett's "Merry-go-round"	Owner	0
Captain C. A. White's "Dandy"	,,	0
Mr. R. G. R. Oxley's "Mickey" ...	Capt. E. W. Fane De Salis	0
Captain W. H. E. Gott's "Tabitha"	Owner	0

Won by four lengths. Six lengths separated second and third.

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKETS CRICKET, 1929

Fifteen Greenjacket matches had been arranged for the season of 1929; of these, 4 were won, 6 drawn, 2 lost, and 3 scratched.

The match against the Hampshire Hogs was abandoned owing to rain, and the Eton Ramblers were compelled to scratch.

The match against Mr. H. Martineau's side coincided with the O.T.C. Camp and was scratched, as it was found impossible to raise a side. Eventually five Greenjackets went to Holyport and played in a side got up by Mr. Martineau against his Free Foresters team.

The first match was against the R.M.C. Cadets at Sandhurst. The Cadets made 145, Darell and Graham taking four and five wickets respectively. The Greenjacket batting was not successful and at tea time, when the score was 45 for seven wickets, a timely storm arrived and flooded the ground, preventing further play.

Against the Sandhurst Wanderers the Greenjackets made 183 and the Sandhurst Wanderers 131, Sergt. Pounds taking seven wickets for 33.

The match against the Household Brigade was interfered with by rain. The Household Brigade won the toss and made 191, Darell taking six wickets. The Greenjackets ended up 9 runs behind on the first innings. In their second innings the Household Brigade made 142 for seven, and the Greenjackets 54 for three.

The Old Wykehamists brought a strong side. The Greenjackets won the toss and made 212, Harvey being top scorer with 66. The Old Wykehamists made the runs for five wickets, thanks to 78 by Sinclair and a splendid innings of 97 by Awdry.

The Greenjackets had a bad day against the Navy and were out on a good fast wicket for 99, Pomfret—seven for 35—doing most of the damage. The Navy batted first

Digitized by Google

and made 298. Following on next day, the Greenjackets fared but little better and were out for 145.

The Staff College made 236 for seven declared, leaving the Greenjackets about two hours in which to make the runs. This they just failed to do, in spite of some good hitting by C. Wilson (58) and Foley (81 not out), and when stumps were drawn, 6 runs were still required to win.

Against the Highland Brigade the Greenjackets batted first, making 119, to which the Highland Brigade replied with 310, G. Rawstorme making 125. In the second innings the Greenjackets made 274 for six, Gore making 113 not out and Williams 51.

The Greenjackets won their matches against both Eton and Winchester. In the former we got Eton out for 191. It was very slow cricket, over three hours being taken to get the runs. Gore bowled well, taking five wickets, and Graham four. Left with just under two hours to get the runs, we accomplished the task for seven wickets, C. Wilson getting a brisk 76 and demoralising the bowlers.

Against Winchester, Tod and C. Wilson each got four wickets and dismissed the College for 231. The Greenjackets got the runs easily. Curtis and Harvey, scoring 64 and 71 respectively, put on 149 runs for the first wicket, and after this Williams scored a quick 59.

Greenjacket Week this year was fine and very hot.

The first match against the Free Foresters was drawn. The Free Foresters batted first and declared, having made 355 for seven, Cooper making the top score of 141.

The Greenjackets were dismissed for 211, of which H. F. Campbell made 99. Burrows took seven wickets for 46.

Following on, the Greenjackets made 267, Campbell and Williams getting 50 and 52 respectively.

This left the Free Foresters 124 to make to win and just over an hour to make the runs in. Tod and Gore bowled well, and after losing three or four wickets in trying to force the pace, the Free Foresters were soon behind the clock and when stumps were drawn still required 36 runs to win with four wickets to fall.

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* FREE FORESTERS.

Monday and Tuesday, July 15th and 16th, 1929.

THE GREENJACKETS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Major H. Campbell, R.B., c Martineau, b Burrows	99	c Scott, b Martineau ...	50
W. P. S. Curtis, R.B., c Martyn, b Burrows	0	c Wheatley, b Scott ...	15
H. T. H. Foley, R.B., c Barker, b Burrows	28	c and b Martyn ...	37
Capt. E. S. B. Williams, R.B., b Burrows	36	c Barker, b Kingsley ...	52
Major H. S. Altham, late K.R.R.C., b Burrows	0	b Scott	38
J. E. A. Atkinson, R.B., lbw, b Scott	1	lbw, b Joy	8
A. C. Gore, R.B., c Barker, b Scott	1	c Kingsley, b Scott ...	0
Major A. A. Tod, R.B., c Kingsley, b Burrows	20	not out	24
Capt. O. B. Graham, R.B., not out	3	b Scott	9
Hon. D. O. Trench, K.R.R.C., lbw, b Scott	4	b Joy	2
Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune, R.B., b Burrows	0	c Burrows, b Joy ...	9
Extras	19	Extras	23
	211		267

FREE FORESTERS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, c Campbell, b Graham	48	b Gore	4
P. G. T. Kingsley, lbw, b Gore ...	0	c Atkinson, b Tod ...	7
Lieut.-Col. K. E. Cooper, c Altham, b Graham	141	c Curtis, b Tod ...	15
J. B. Wheatley, c Tod, b Graham	1	lbw, b Gore	8
Major M. B. Burrows, not out ...	37	c Altham, b Gore ...	7
J. P. Dewhurst, st Campbell, b Tod	52	run out	1
R. S. G. Scott, c Atkinson, b Altham	1	did not bat	
R. V. Martyn, st Campbell, b Atkinson	47	not out	12
Capt. R. C. Joy, not out	22	not out	20
Rev. J. Barker, did not bat		did not bat	
H. Martineau, did not bat		,, ,,	
Extras	6	Extras	14
(For seven wickets)*	355	(For six wickets)	88

* Signifies innings declared closed.

In the Regimental match the 60th won the toss and made 182, C. Wilson 57 and Trench 42. The Rifle Brigade made 263, of which Harvey made 92, Gore 50 and Tod 44. The 60th in their second innings, which lasted till tea time

Digitized by Google

on the second day, made 264—Campbell making 77 and Wilson 62.

The Rifle Brigade were left with 186 to win and about an hour and a half in which to get the runs. These were got with ten minutes to spare for the loss of three wickets.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS *v.* THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

Wednesday and Thursday, July 17th and 18th.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Capt. E. F. Campbell, b Gore ...	26	c Graham, b Atkinson ...	77
Capt. Le G. G. Horton, c Tod, b Graham	6	c Tod, b Graham ...	6
W. D. Davies, b Graham	0	b Gore	22
Capt. C. J. Wilson, c Tod, b Gore	57	c Atkinson, b Tod ...	62
Hon. D. O. Trench, c Graham, b Gore	42	c Tod, b Graham ...	20
Lt.-Col. H. D. Curtis, c Tod, b Atkinson	9	b Tod	17
Capt. C. E. Grenville-Grey, b Gore	2	b Gore	6
P. W. Cripps, b Gore	9	c and b Gore	16
P. G. Chapman, c Harvey, b Atkinson	13	c Gore, b Graham ...	6
Rfn. Truepenny, c Gore, b Atkinson	3	not out	17
Sergt. Pounds, not out	0	b Gore	0
Extras	15	Extras	15
	182		264

THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
W. P. S. Curtis, c Pounds, b Wilson	3	c Pounds, b Trench ...	29
Capt. N. R. Harvey, b Cripps ...	92	run out	44
Major H. F. Campbell, b Pounds	16	run out	34
Capt. E. S. B. Williams, c Trench, b Pounds	0	not out	37
H. T. H. Foley, c and b Wilson ...	1	did not bat	
Major A. A. Tod, c and b Wilson ...	44	,, ,,	
A. C. Gore, b Trench	50	not out	27
J. E. A. Atkinson, c Trench, b Pounds	4	did not bat	
Capt. O. B. Graham, b Pounds ...	22	,, ,,	
Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune, b Pounds	0	,, ,,	
F. Stephens, not out	16	,, ,,	
Extras	15	Extras	15
	263	(For three wickets)	186

The Greenjackets won the toss against the I Zingari and made 328, of which H. F. Campbell (77), E. F. Campbell (72) and Darell (45) were the chief scorers.

Digitized by Google

The I Zingari lost several wickets for a few runs that evening and by 12 noon next day were all out for 196. Davison was the most successful bowler, getting four wickets for 29. It was very hot on Saturday and Tod decided to bat again instead of making the I Zingari follow on. In the second innings the Greenjackets made 179 for four, Foley (74 not out) being top scorer, leaving the I Zingari 311 to get to win. I Zingari in their second innings made 187 for seven.

THE GREENJACKETS *v.* I ZINGARI.
Friday and Saturday, July 19th and 20th.

THE GREENJACKETS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Capt. E. F. Campbell, c H. L. Dewhurst, b Hill	72	b Hill	28
Major H. F. Campbell, R.B., b Piggott	77	c Baggally, b Isherwood	38
H. T. H. Foley, R.B., b McCarthy	36	not out	74
Capt. C. J. Wilson, K.R.R.C., c J. P. Dewhurst, b H. L. Dewhurst	14	c Carr, b Isherwood ...	19
Hon. D. O. Trench, K.R.R.C., b H. L. Dewhurst	0	b Hill	1
Major A. A. Tod, R.B., b Hill ...	30	did not bat	
A. C. Gore, R.B., c Hill, b McCarthy	5	,, ,,	
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell, late R.B., b H. L. Dewhurst	45	not out	17
J. E. A. Atkinson, R.B., lbw, b Isherwood	20	did not bat	
Capt. O. B. Graham, R.B., not out	3	,, ,,	
Capt. J. A. Davison, late R.B., c McCarthy, b Isherwood ...	6	,, ,,	
Extras	20	Extras	2
	328	(For four wickets)*	179

* Signifies innings declared closed.

I ZINGARI.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Col. F. S. G. Piggott, b Davison ...	13	b Tod	10
Lt.-Col. L. Carr, b Davison ...	8	b Tod	3
Lt.-Col. R. Baggallay, lbw, b Tod	8	b Tod	0
Comdr. R. H. V. Buxton, c Darell, b Davison	2	not out	21
Major R. O. Bridgeman, not out	0	did not bat	
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, b Gore	0	not out	14
J. P. Dewhurst, lbw, b Davison ...	77	c Foley, b Wilson ...	47
H. L. Dewhurst, b Atkinson ...	22	did not bat	
R. I. Campbell, b Gore	13	c Davison, b Graham ...	19
A. E. L. Hill, b Graham	32	c and b Wilson ...	8
C. D. McCarthy, b Gore	14	b Tod	54
Extras	7	Extras	11
	196	(For seven wickets)	187

Digitized by Google

The match against the Incogniti was the last of the year. The Incogniti won the toss and made 137. Graham took six wickets for 37. The Greenjackets started badly, losing four wickets for 35, but an excellent innings of 75 not out by Darell enabled them to win unexpectedly by five wickets.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL GOLF ASSOCIATION
1929

The Season for 1929 was rather disappointing as several fixtures which should have produced interesting matches were scratched for various reasons, mostly because one side or the other could not raise a team.

The matches scratched were against the Old Malvernians, Old Wellingtonians, the return match with the Buffs G.S. and the Old Etonians. The Hon. Secretary also found it was impossible to arrange a Regimental " Meeting " this year.

However the matches that did come off were most enjoyable, and the Hon. Secretary hopes that members will do all they can in the future to make the programme for the year a success. They constitute delightful days out and are the means of renewing and keeping alive the old friendships and the " happy family " spirit of us Riflemen.

The first match played at St. George's Hill against the Old Harrovians on March 27th was carried through in delightful weather, but they were a bit too good for us.

The next match against the Buffs G.S. on April 12th at Fleet also ended in our defeat by 8 matches to 3; but against the Law represented by the Inner Temple G.S. we were more successful and defeated them by 7 matches to 3. Our only other success was against Stoneham Golf Club played on May 14th, 7 matches to 5.

We took a bad whacking from the Household Brigade G.S. who brought down a strong team to Worplesdon on May Day, only one success being registered to our side.

The R.B. revenged their defeat of last year and bested us by 7½ to 4½ and the Old Wykehamists added to our tale of woe when at Camberley Heath they beat us 9½ to 2½.

This season (1930) we hope to keep our heads down and our hearts high and do better.

Digitized by Google

In conclusion, there are one or two important points which the Hon. Secretary wishes to stress, with regard to the Regimental Golfing Society—

Firstly, he refuses to believe that, among the 360 members of the Celer et Audax Club, there are less than 50 who are sufficiently keen to give their active support to a scheme which encourages a form of sport and which is becoming increasingly popular year by year, and has undoubtedly "come to stay"!

The Hon. Secretary does not wish to appear unduly pessimistic, but he would like to remind all members of the Celer et Audax Club that the word 'failure' never has appeared, nor, (he hopes) ever will appear in the vocabulary of our famous Regiment.

In short, will all those who have not already done so and who are keen on Golf and the Regiment, join up, and send their names in to the Hon. Secretary:—

Brig.-Gen. R. G. JELF,
The Rough,
Chobham Road,
Camberley.

Secondly. The experience of the first year of our Regimental Golfing Society has made it abundantly clear that, owing to various causes, such as hunting, shooting, Point-to-Point meetings and the exodus to the Continent in the early spring, it is advisable not to commence our matches before the end of April, the fact, also, that most of the active members of the Regimental Golfing Society, are no longer cricketers strengthens the case for the matches being played in the late spring and early summer, when the days are longer and access to courses more easily obtained.

Thirdly. The warmest thanks of the Hon. Secretary go out to the 'Faithful Few' (who shall be nameless,) who did all in their power to see us through the first critical year of our existence as a Regimental Golfing Society.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL DINNER

The venue for the Regimental Dinner was altered this year, and 145 Officers foregathered at the Hotel Cecil on June 7th, cheery and undismayed after a somewhat disastrous Derby Week.

When we had consumed an excellent dinner, rather marred by the manner of the service, the Chairman, Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, proposed the toast of "The King," the following telegram having been sent to our Colonel-in-Chief :—

> "The Officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps at their Annual Dinner at the Hotel Cecil send their loyal and respectful duty to His Majesty their Colonel-in-Chief. They desire to express their heartfelt thankfulness for his convalescence and their earnest hope that his recovery may be speedy and complete."

And His Majesty sent the following reply :—

"Windsor Castle.

"Chairman, King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Dinner, Hotel Cecil, London.

It is a great pleasure to me to receive the kind message from the Officers of the K.R.R.C. assembled at their Annual Dinner. I thank them warmly for their loyal and affectionate assurances to their Colonel-in-Chief, and wish them all a very enjoyable evening.

GEORGE R.I."

This toast was followed by that of Her Majesty The Queen and other members of the Royal Family.

The Chairman then proposed the health of the Regiment, and expressed regret at the death of those Officers who had passed away during the year, amongst whom was Colonel Hare, one of the very few survivors of the Indian Mutiny. He then went on to say how gratified they all felt at the success of the two Battalions both at arms and in sport;

Digitized by Google

the standard they lived up to was a very high one, which was inspired by that set by the past Officers and achieved by the present generation in all fullness.

Lieut.-General Sir Richard Montagu-Stuart-Wortley then proposed the health of " The Past and Present Officers."

Major-General Sir J. H. Davidson replied to the toast for the Past. We have learnt to expect something brief and witty from the latter, and we were not disappointed. He thought that far too much fuss was made over the present generation and not enough of the past. Why were not their doings recorded in print and put on the table ? Had not three Past Officers retained their seats in the last Election—a wonderful feat under the circumstances,—but no one sang their praises. Still he was consoled by the thought that the Past Officers fulfilled a very useful function and were a great ornament to the table at the top of the banqueting hall. It gave him great pleasure to tell them that he had lately returned from India, where the reputation of the 1st Battalion was really something for the Regiment to be proud of.

Lieut.-Colonel F. Pardoe, Commanding the 1st Battalion, then replied for the Present Officers. After reading a cable sending " Greetings and best wishes for a happy evening from the 1st Battalion " which had been delayed in delivery, he said that it was just ten years since many of us were gathered together for the first Regimental Dinner after the Great War. As we listened with sad memories to Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell reading out the list of Officers who had fallen, he thought that the same two questions were at the back of most of our minds : first, " Could these Officers ever be replaced ? " Secondly, " Would things ever be the same again ? " He was now convinced that both these questions had been answered in the affirmative.

" Good men had followed good men gone," and he was sure that if the Officers whose names they had heard read out could but re-visit their old Battalions to-day they would be the first to admit that their places had been filled in the way they themselves would have wished.

As regards the second question, after nearly 30 years' service in the Regiment he was prepared to state that in every essential particular life in the 1st and 2nd Battalion

Digitized by Google

to-day was exactly what it had been in the happy days before the War.

That was a statement which very few regiments in the Army were in a position to make to-day, and that the fact that we were able to make it was largely due to the efforts and example of the Past Officers of the Regiment and especially to those Officers who had commanded the four Battalions in the very difficult years which followed the War and to whose wisdom, tact and leadership the Regiment owed a deep debt of gratitude.

Colonel Pardoe concluded his remarks by expressing his regret that he was absent when Major-General Davidson recently visited Lucknow, but if any old Officers would care to pay them a visit at any time they would find the same keenness, the same enthusiasm and the same *esprit de corps* that had distinguished the Regiment in bygone years.

The Toast of the Past Officers having been honoured, the Dinner came to an end.

Digitized by Google

VETERANS' DINNER

The Eighteenth Annual Dinner of The King's Royal Rifle Corps Veterans' Association was held on Saturday, May 25th, at the Headquarters of the 9th London (Queen Victoria's Rifles) Regt., Davies Street, London, Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell presiding over a record attendance. Among those present were the following :—

Lieut.-Gen. Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., Major-Gen. Sir Stuart W. Hare, K.C.M.G., C.B., Brig.-Gen. R. S. Oxley, C.B., C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. W. S. Kays, C.M.G., Brig.-Gen. B. F. Widdrington, C.M.G., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. H. B. P. L. Kennedy, C.M.G., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. G. A. P. Rennie, C.M.G., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Col. H. C. Warre, D.S.O., Col. G. H. Martin, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E., Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., Col. C. A. Howard, D.S.O., Col. C. Dalby, D.S.O., Col. R. Woodruff Cox, O.B.E., T.D., Lieut.-Col. W. G. Wyndham, M.V.O., Lieut.-Col. F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. C. S. Price-Davies, M.C., Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C., Major R. H. Woods, M.C., Major G. H. Hayhurst-France, D.S.O., M.C., Major E. Wenham, M.C., Major T. J. Jones, M.B.E., Major G. S. Oxley, M.C., Major E. D. Shafto, Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O., Major G. R. Dubs, M.C., Major T. H. Powell, Capt. S. C. Allingham, Capt. H. R. Biltcliffe, V.D., Capt. A. H. Collier, Capt. H. B. Day, Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C., Capt. H. C. H. Illingsworth, M.C., Capt. H. J. Johnson, Capt. W. H. Marston, Capt. H. Moulsher, Capt. L. A. N. Morris, Capt. H. W. Morgan, Capt. C. P. Smith, M.C. (Secretary), Capt. F. L. Trotter, Capt. C. J. Wilson, Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C., Capt. R. A. T. Eve, Lieut. A. E. Abrey, Lieut. G. de Bruyne, Lieut. W. J. Dunn, M.C., Lieut. P. R. G. Johnsone, Lieut. H. Lamond, Lieut. C. Savin, D.C.M., Lieut. A. G. Bennett, and Lieut. J. H. Tyler.

Music was rendered during the evening by the Band of The Queen Victoria's Rifles, under Bandmaster Selth. Members of the Corps also acted as Orderlies throughout the function.

Immediately before the toast of "The King" was honoured, the Chairman read the following telegram which had been sent to H.M. The King, with the reply, as follows :

"The Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, at their Annual Dinner at the Queen Victoria's Rifles Headquarters, send their loyal and respectful duty to His Majesty The King, their Colonel-in-Chief, and express their heartfelt thankfulness at his recovery."

Digitized by Google

"I sincerely thank the Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, assembled at their Annual Dinner, for their kind and loyal message, which is much appreciated by their Colonel-in-Chief, and I wish them all a very happy evening.—George, R.I."

The loyal toast was then drunk with enthusiasm, cheers being given for the King, the Queen and the Prince of Wales.

The Chairman, proposing the toast of "The Veterans' Association," said he should like them to know that they had a record attendance that night, no fewer than 254. Last year there were 242 present and he expected to see 300 next year. Apologies had been received from Brig.-Generals Fortescue, Jelf and Allgood, Col. Sir Percival Marling, Col. C. Hope, Majors Denison and Nicholson, Lieut.-Col. Sir Guy Campbell, Capt. Hon. Cecil Holland. Now he had to strike a sorrowful note and mention the deaths which had occurred among their members during the past year. They were: Major Purcell, Col. J. Hare, Major Lyson, Col. Basil Graham Montgomery, Col. Hon. A. H. N. Greville, Capt. Drummond, Major Watkins, late Quartermaster 3rd Battalion, and Major Wynn, 2nd Bn., and Capt. Nugent. Some in the ranks had also died during the year, among them: Col.-Sergt. King, Bdm. Wilkins, Rfn. Bayliss, Rfn. Maynard, Col.-Sergt. Fox, and Col.-Sergt. Langrish. Passing to a happier strain the Chairman congratulated some of their number who had been awarded the Meritorious Medal, which carried with it a gratuity. They were: Col.-Sergt. J. Braid, Sergt.-Major C. Dwane, Col.-Sergt. F. Langley, Col.-Sergt. J. McCarthy, Staff-Q.-M.-S. J. H. Nixey, Col.-Sergt. J. Owens, and Col.-Sergt. R. Percival. He congratulated them all. The Rifleman with the longest service was present again that evening, Col.-Sergt. Foord, who had joined as far back as 1858, and they were all pleased to see him looking so well. Another pleasing thing about their gathering that night was the long distances which some of their members had travelled to be present. Col.-Sergt. Holland, for instance, had come all the way from Cork. As for the achievements and successes of the Regiment during the past year, they had been all set out in a special pamphlet and they constituted

Digitized by Google

a long list, showing that the Battalions had acquitted themselves well, the 1st in India and the 2nd at Tidworth and Aldershot. That record showed that the serving members were upholding the honour of the Regiment splendidly. Before sitting down he announced that the Memorial to the men of the 22nd Battalion would be unveiled on Wimbledon Common on 8th June at 3.30. The toast was then drunk with great enthusiasm.

Col.-Sergt. H. Foord, replying for the Veterans, said that ever since he had attended those Dinners he had been struck by the very cordial relations which existed between all ranks of the Association, and never more so than that evening. Goodwill was the keynote of the Chairman's speech, and as they listened to it they were all linked together in closest friendship, many sunny memories were revived, and they all felt proud of the Regiment in which they had served. He asked the Chairman to accept the heartfelt appreciation and sincere thanks of all present for his kind words. Their Association had always been well served by its office holders and great credit was due to their zealous and indefatigable Secretary, Capt. C. Smith, for his work in organising and building their Association. They were indebted to him for his unfailing courtesy, his ready tact and his continual kindness in helping lame dogs over awkward stiles. Year by year he noticed a goodly number of sergeant-majors present as dining members, but when it came to the business of responding to that toast they were, for that matter at least, "total abstainers." They never put themselves in front, except in route marching and at church parade, when they considered themselves the right and proper persons to lead the younger members of the Regiment in the ways of righteousness. They were most valuable members; they were often quite useful, and sometimes even ornamental. Next to the sergeant-majors he considered the lance-corporals were the most important units in the Regiment. They evidently believed most implicitly that "Order is heaven's first law," and that it was their duty to keep up the discipline of the Regiment. In this relation he told them a story about a lance-corporal named Brown, who had been unfortunate enough to lose his brother, another member of the Regiment, by death.

Digitized by Google

He took up Spiritualism and one day succeeded in getting into touch with his brother in the other world. He asked his brother how he liked the place and what he was doing there. His reply was that he liked it very well and was always talking about the old Regiment with a lot of other Riflemen who were also there. But he had been surprised to find that heaven was so hot, until an earlier arrival informed him that he had made a mistake about his destination, it was not heaven at all, but the other place. Well, it was a delightful thing to find that old Riflemen continued to talk about their old Regiment, even when they got to the other world. Col.-Sergt. Foord then told another humorous story to illustrate the good feeling which always animated those in the Regiment, even the women of the Regiment. Concluding, he observed that some of them might not think these stories relevant to the toast, but he had told them with the intention of bringing back the atmosphere of the camp and barrack room and to recall to them once again the merry times of those days when they were serving. If they always tried to do that, then their Dinners of the future would always be veritable re-unions of old comrades, and the Veterans' Association would continue to flourish.

The Queen Victoria's Rifles.

Lieut.-General the Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley proposed the toast of "The Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of The Queen Victoria's Rifles." He complained humorously that he had been badly let down over this toast, because until that morning he had not known that he was to propose it and he was not able to speak at short notice like Lord Birkenhead or Mr. Lloyd George. He recalled the fact that last year he proposed the toast of the Veterans' Association, and he had then asked the Veterans to help them to get the very best type of recruit, for the Regiment only wanted one kind of recruit, the best. They had been busy in the Riflemen's Aid Society lately, trying to turn that into something more than a mere employment agency. They were asking their veterans to aid them in the task of helping Riflemen to become prosperous when they left the Colours. They wanted to see every

Digitized by Google

Rifleman happy and contented with his lot, and to be that they must be in work; therefore the co-operation of all veterans was needed in the task of seeing that all Riflemen were put in the way of work. Dealing now with the subject matter of the toast, he said he would not go into the record of The Queen Victoria's Rifles, because last year Sir Edward Northey did that. But he would say they were a very distinguished Corps and they were very glad to have them with them; indeed, they hoped before long that The Queen Victoria's Rifles would be properly and officially affiliated to The K.R.R.C. At this juncture he would like to say a word about the Territorials. It was extremely annoying to see in the papers at times some such statement as that "Regular officers are at last beginning to recognise the value of the Territorials." That was nonsense. He had never met a Regular officer, and he did not suppose he ever should meet one, who had not recognised the value of the Territorials. Foreign people called the Regulars "mercenaries." Well, they did it as a regular job, but the Territorials did it in their spare time; they went out in the evenings and holidays and trained themselves for the defence of their country in case they should be wanted; and where could there be found a more patriotic person than that? He would affirm again that all Regular officers recognised the extreme value of the Territorials, and the Regiment was proud to have such a distinguished Corps as The Queen Victoria's Rifles affiliated to it.

Col. R. Woodruff Cox, Colonel Commandant of The Queen Victoria's Rifles, replied to the toast and thanked Lieut.-General the Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley for the kind words he had used about the battalion. It was a delight to him to be there and to see such a large body of men assembled and united by such a splendid spirit of camaraderie, and it was still more pleasing to reflect that his own battalion and himself were united to them. The regiment he commanded had the highest possible feeling of appreciation for The K.R.R.C., and they had always felt proud of having men from that Corps connected with them. It was a great privilege to them to be able to place their Headquarters at the disposal of the Veterans' Association for the purpose of that Dinner, and although he could not

Digitized by Google

bind his successors in office he felt sure that as long as it pleased them to come, that hall would be at their disposal. He hoped they would shortly see in the Army List the announcement that The Queen Victoria's Rifles were officially affiliated to The K.R.R.C., but they had always felt that they were an amateur associate of The K.R.R.C., although not officially recognised as such. In conclusion, he wished every prosperity to the Veterans' Association.

Major-General Sir S. W. Hare proposed the toast of "The Chairman," and in doing so he said he had known Sir William for 43 years, when he was Adjutant of the 1st Battalion. Some might have known him longer than that, for his connection with the Regiment must have exceeded half a century. All that time he had been working for the good of the Regiment, for he had been devoted heart and soul to its interests. He believed he could tell Sir William on their behalf that they were all equally devoted to him. He had many duties still to do in connection with the Regiment, not the least being the Chairmanship of the Riflemen's Aid Society, which was by no means an easy job. That was the fifth year he had presided over their Dinner and they hoped he would continue to do so for many a year to come. He called to them all to rise and drink "Long life to Johnny Campbell."

The Chairman, in reply, said it was very pleasing to be alluded to in that affectionate way as "Johnny Campbell," for it showed real friendship. When it came to looking back, it made them blush to think how many years ago it was they joined. Foord joined in 1858 and he was not sure that he hadn't joined somewhere about the same time. Well, if it wasn't then, it was in 1876. Looking round the room it was not only a delight to see so many old friends, but also to see them looking so young and fresh as they did at that moment. He would finish by wishing them all the best of health and prosperity and express the hope that they might all meet again next year.

Digitized by Google

10th BATTALION REUNION DINNER

The Third Reunion Dinner given by the Officers of the 10th Battalion was held on Saturday, April 27th, at the Goat and Compasses Hotel, Euston Road, London, when there were present 13 Officers and 135 other ranks. Lieut.-Col. F. Douglas-Pennant again occupied the Chair, and was supported by Major R. S. Cockburn, M.C., Capt. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C., Capt. Sir F. G. Fison, Bart., M.C., Capt. A. Kensdale, Capt. S. G. Male, M.C., Capt. H. S. Mortimer, Capt. A. Gelderd-Somervell, Capt. G. C. Wall, Lieut. M. Cleland, Lieut. C. R. English, Lieut. A. Haggard, Lieut. J. Hughes, Lieut. G. A. Langley, M.C.

The room was filled to capacity with men from all parts of the country. Many of them had not met since the latter days of the War, and now, reunited, were living those wonderful days over again. Boisterous jubilation, philosophical recollection and buoyant optimism combined to produce that indefinable atmosphere which characterises reunions of this sort.

> " Some shadows, some sunshine, some triumphs, some tears,
> An' a gatherin' weight o' the flyin' years."

The Chairman rose to propose " The King." He had, he said, the honour of proposing this toast of His Majesty not only as King, but also as Colonel-in-Chief of the 60th Rifles.

The toast was received with loyalty and enthusiasm.

In proposing " Absent Comrades," the Chairman first read out a telegram received in reply to one sent by them of " Loyal wishes to our former Brigadier."

Sir Cameron Shute (who took the 59th Brigade to France and commanded them until after the Somme fighting) replied :—

Digitized by Google

"Headquarters,
Northern Command,
York.
April 29th.

"Thank you, 10th K.R.R., for your most kind message. I shall never forget you, your magnificent services on the successful War period we passed through together in the 59th Brigade.

"I appreciate your remembrance and message deeply.

"CAMERON SHUTE,
late Brigade Commander,
59th Infantry Brigade."

He then went on to mention the Memorial to the 20th Division at Langemarck, which was unveiled in June, 1927, by Major-General Sir Douglas Smith. The Battalion was well represented at this ceremony by a contingent including C.-S.-M.'s Richardson and Swinbourne, Sergts. Michael, Cripps, and Robson, and Rfn. Gregory, Lomas, Chapman, Thorpe, Badkin and Carpenter. C.-S.-M.'s Richardson and Swinbourne deposited wreaths on behalf of The K.R.R. Veterans' Association and the 10th Battalion respectively. Touching reference was made to the losses sustained by the Battalion, and the toast was drunk in sympathy and silence.

Colonel Douglas Pennant again rose to propose "The King's Royal Rifles." It was, he said, difficult to think of the Regiment apart from the Battalion. He would say, however, that if any gentlemen in the room were contemplating sending their sons into the Army, there was not a finer Regiment they could be posted to.

R.-S.-M. McCarthy replied in a reminiscent mood, and recalled days of soldiering in India. He instanced proofs of the wide respect and fine reputation which the Battalion had earned and enjoyed, and the toast was drunk with great enthusiasm.

Sergt. M. S. Michael rose to propose "The Chairman." Unfortunately, he had forgotten to bring with him a sheet of notepaper on which he had set forth some anecdotes which would illustrate the profound respect in which they

Digitized by Google

had held their Colonel. He recalled that the War Office had kept them waiting some considerable time for a C.O., but it was well worth that wait to be placed under a man like Douglas-Pennant. An old soldier was once asked what he thought of the " old man," and he replied in the vernacular that it was easy to see that he was a soldier and a gentleman. They heartily endorsed that judgment.

The toast was received with enthusiasm.

The Colonel said he was greatly touched by the affection shown him. The ties of comradeship were never to be severed, and, in fact, were strengthened through time. He regretted to announce that two of their comrades had died since the last reunion. He was delighted to attend these dinners, whose success was undoubtedly due to Major Cockburn and C.-S.-M. Richardson.

C.-S.-M. Swinbourne claimed attention for a few minutes. He had a very pleasant duty to perform. The organising of such a function as this entailed more work than one realised, and C.-S.-M. Richardson had been unsparing in his efforts to make it a success. He was going to ask Colonel Douglas-Pennant to present, on behalf of the other ranks, an engraved silver salver to C.-S.-M. Richardson as a token of their appreciation of his services to them. The presentation was made with acclamation.

In thanking them for this expression of their kind thoughts, C.-S.-M. Richardson said it would rest in a very prominent place in his home, ever to remind him of his association with them. Ever since he had joined the Battalion from the Depot staff early in 1915, he had always endeavoured to give of his best and was prepared to do all that was in his power to foster and keep alive the old spirit that pulled them through their darkest days.

Sergt. Gavaghan then rose to propose " The Officers " the last toast on the list, but one of the most important. He recalled the early days of their training, and their rawness, which was only mitigated by their enthusiasm. The results of their training were astounding. The Battalion had since been many times complimented on its smartness, and this reflected great credit on their officers, whose training had been in some cases as short as their own. Their officers had continued to serve them well even after the War; it

Digitized by Google

was only due to their generosity that these reunions were held. It was, he believed, Major Cockburn and Capt. Mortimer who had conceived the idea of these reunions. He (Sergt. Gavaghan) had first got into touch with them through an advertisement in the Personal Column of the *Daily Mail* under initials he at once recognised as Major Cockburn's, and he sincerely hoped that before long they themselves would entertain the officers at their dinner.

Major Cockburn, replying, regretted the unavoidable absence of many officers who had wished to be there, and thanked the company for the way they had received the toast. There were many factors—difference in rank and that sort of thing—which were quite overcome by the closeness of heart which had obtained during the years of the War and which remained still.

The rest of the evening was given over to entertainment, which savoured strongly of memories of the past. At midnight the party broke up to go their several ways and wait for the next reunion.

Digitized by Google

EMPLOYMENT FOR RIFLEMEN

By Captain George Hayhurst-France.

The problem of placing in employment all men who leave the Regiment with good characters deserves, from all ranks, more attention than it at present receives. As the Regimental Society organised (partly) with the object of finding such employment, the Riflemen's Aid Society has to bear the blame for a situation for which it is not responsible. The R.A.S. Employment Branch is not perfect, nor is it likely to be so long as it has to maintain, year after year, what is by commercial standards, an unsound business.

Most employers select their men by commercial standards; that is to say, for one shilling's wages they intend to get twelve or even thirteen pence value; very few can afford a discount. With the Labour Market in its present state, they can afford to pick and choose to get unemployed men who are skilled at some trade to do their unskilled work. Such manual jobs as are available are filled, if temporary, from the nearest Labour Exchange and if permanent, by favour of the foreman.

Now very few men leave skilled jobs to join the Army and fewer still leave the Army as skilled labourers. The Army is, of necessity, a watertight compartment in which all grades are paid regularly provided they maintain a certain standard of behaviour and efficiency; even if they fail to do so they are still clothed and fed and in most cases paid as well. Why then do not more men join the Army? Because after seven years Army life comes to an end and the man has to return to commercial life and start again.

To compare Army life to commercial life you must imagine that after Autumn Manœuvres the Battalion Commander decides to economise by cutting down staff. Three companies are turned off, officers, sergeants, and all. In order to get a new job they must find a Commanding Officer whom they can persuade to employ them in his

Digitized by Google

remaining company; to succeed in this they will have to be either his nephews or unusually competent. Possibly in very hard times the sergeants will have to take corporals' jobs in order to feed their families; it is obvious that three-quarters of the strength must remain unemployed unless they know another trade.

An Employment Agency having marketable stock to sell can do good business in spite of unemployment, if it can recommend reliable men. If, for instance, you had 100 married couples, wife to cook and man to clean, both competent, willing and respectable, you could put them all into jobs at £100 and keep within 24 hours and probably turn over a large sum in commission fees; this is because there is an insatiable demand for married couples and the supply is almost nil. Well paid jobs as Bank Messengers or positions of trust are few and far between and every Rifleman who leaves puts his name down for one.

Men who leave the Army with no other commercial asset than the fact that they have been able to avoid breaking the rules for seven years are practicably unsaleable in the commercial world. The R.A.S. has spent many years in trying to sell them on a falling market, and far from being discouraged—the staff has naturally to be paid to work—it even succeeds in placing between 150 and 200 men in permanent employ every year.

If, having read as far as this, you think that I am only writing an eulogy of the R.A.S. you are quite wrong. I am trying to show that it is you who are reading this who are responsible for helping Riflemen into employment.

Not only does the R.A.S. place men in employment, but it gets more for its money than the Cavalry or Gunners, whose men leave the Service with a certain amount of technical knowledge. If you sell on a falling market you have got to pay for the privilege of doing so; if every Rifleman who came to Eccleston Square was a skilled tradesman or a trained servant, the R.A.S. would be making money on commission from employers.

How does the R.A.S. get men into employment?

It does so by system and favour. The system is to work up a connection, goodwill or practice with a number of firms and individuals and persuade them to come to

Digitized by Google

the R.A.S. for reliable men. This takes time, because a new firm must give a man a long trial before it is convinced, and a letter written to-day may not bear fruit until next year. The R.A.S.'s most valuable asset is a reputation for reliability. It dare not recommend a man with a blemish on his character, nor can it push an unsuitable man into a job; in most cases three, four or six men are sent up for the firm to choose from. Only in this way can the R.A.S. get full value for the sobriety, reliability and Riflemanlike qualities of a man who has given his best years to Regimental soldiering.

By "favour" is meant the personal goodwill which goes outside business methods to give the R.A.S. an opportunity of introducing a man. No one as a rule wants to do the R.A.S. a favour unless he is himself a Rifleman. Without introductions the R.A.S. is unable to enlarge its scope, and it is from all ranks of the Regiment that introductions and favours are required.

This brings us to the personal responsibility of every Rifleman, past or present. Whenever you meet a man who employs other men, make friends with him and remind him that Riflemen are not ordinary soldiers and that the R.A.S. only recommends suitable men.

Naturally it is useless to waste time on a firm that does skilled work of a highly technical nature, though they probably employ a man in the basement to load vans and act as caretaker. If your uncle owns a brewery or you play golf with a man who employs unskilled labour, get him to promise to write to the R.A.S. for a man within a fortnight. It is quite useless to write to a firm by its official title because the letter will go to the Manager, who will send you the stock reply and forget about it; he has a lot of letters like that.

If you have not many butlers, valets, footmen or trained chauffeurs in your company, it is encouraging disappointment to tell people to write to the R.A.S. for them; men with those qualifications can get a choice of jobs at the nearest Agency and seldom stay on any books for long. They are jobs which require training and experience, and suitable as Riflemen may be for them, people will not take the trouble and time to train an inexperienced man; nor

Digitized by Google

will they trust their car to a man unless he has had experience of driving in London traffic. Occasionally a job of this sort is turned down by suitable men, or the R.A.S. is quite unable to fill it; this is because the accommodation is unsuitable, or perhaps there is no room for any children, or there are other difficulties which appear quite irrelevant but are actually insuperable.

Employment is a serious problem; here are some solutions. Enlist skilled men; this is impracticable, because a man in a job will not enlist and at the end of seven years he would have forgotten his skill.

Face the fact that a man leaving the Army without a trade is starting with a heavy handicap in an overcrowded field for the Employment Stakes and make a point of exerting every ounce of favour available—and keep on exerting it.

Visit Eccleston Square and see for yourself how the machine is working. If you think it ought to do better, make your suggestions to the men who are doing the work.

Study the conditions of the Labour Market so that you can tell men, before they leave, what they are up against.

Consider the facts and possibilities of overseas settlement and make them available to men in time for them to think them over. Consider all possible methods of training men for commercial jobs while they are still in the Service.

The R.A.S. is quite a good mill, but it cannot grind without corn: it is quite a good pond, but it cannot make the horse drink.

There are two things that we can all do to help. Put down our names (or our relations') as Riflemen's friends; and personally put one man into a job every year. (N.B.—Writing to the R.A.S. for a married couple does not count!)

The Riflemen for whom we are working can help enormously by realising now what they will know, to their cost, to be true six months after leaving. Look for a job that you can do creditably; start low and work up; don't wait for a Fat Job until your money is all gone.

Digitized by Google

NOTES ON CIVIL EMPLOYMENT

By Lieut.-Colonel F. K. Hardy, d.s.o.

During the summer there has been a slight decrease in unemployment, but we must be prepared for the usual increase during the winter months.

It appears that there is a shortage of skilled machinists in the engineering trade. This situation is probably due to so much work being on automatics that few youths learn to become really proficient machinists. Soldiers who had experience in this work before enlistment should consider the advisability of brushing up and improving their skill and knowledge by attending a vocational course in fitting and turning.

The building trade still offers good chances of employment and there does not seem to be any noticeable decrease in the amount of building in progress or projected.

There is a remarkable movement of industry from the North to the South of England. Large industrial areas are springing up on the northern and western outskirts of London. Slough is rapidly becoming an important manufacturing centre and the same can be said of many other towns in the southern counties. This movement makes it necessary for many workers in the North to leave their homes and come South; consequently soldiers, if they want work, must be ready to leave their home areas, if work is slack, and try their luck in the newly developed districts.

In spite of constant advice and encouragement, there are still many soldiers passing through Vocational Centres who are disinclined to buy the tools necessary for their trade. In many trades it is mere waste of time for men to try for a job without having a kit of tools. No one will ever employ them. Also it is important that a man, if he is to do himself justice, goes to work with tools which he has been accustomed to handle. It is for this reason that

Digitized by Google

soldiers must be prepared to buy their own tools and use them whilst under training.

The " Outside Courses " at Hounslow are proving a success for those who have a definite aim in view and who have the ability and other attributes necessary for success. One N.C.O. recently stepped straight into a £300 a year post, for which he would not have been qualified had he not taken a course. There appears to be a misunderstanding about the " Knowledge of London " course. Motor driving is not taught until the student has passed the Knowledge of London test, which is extremely hard. To pass within six months calls for quick wits, a retentive memory, and energy and determination above the average.

It is noticeable how few soldiers realise the importance of appearance and clothes when looking for work. In many trades neatness of appearance does not matter, in fact it might be a handicap. Take for instance bricklaying. It would be foolish for men to dress in their Sunday best when looking for work at bricklaying. But in many cases appearance is of the utmost importance and applicants for such posts must be neat and tidy. Clothes should be well brushed, collar spotlessly clean (a stiff white collar is far tidier than a soft one), and a dark-coloured tie carefully tied and pinned down. It is in fact absolutely necessary for an applicant for work to consider how others so employed dress and to imitate them as closely as he can. This advice may appear silly, but I know of really good jobs being lost simply because the applicant's general appearance and turn-out gave the false impression that he was not the type of man wanted.

Hounslow,
18*th September*, 1929.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

1st BATTALION

January 1*st.*—The Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., attended the Proclamation Day Parade of the Lucknow Garrison.

January 2*nd.*—Lieut. R. B. Littledale rejoined from leave.

January 4*th.*—The Battalion, less Details, proceeded to Jhansi for Battalion, Brigade and Inter-Brigade Manœuvres.

January 30*th.*—Captain G. C. Ashburner, Lieut. H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall and a draft of 4 N.C.O.'s and 120 Riflemen joined the Battalion.

February 4*th.*—The Battalion returned to Lucknow from Manœuvres.

The following Special Order was received from the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, on the conclusion of Manœuvres.

> " The General Officer Commanding-in-Chief has been very pleased to note the keenness and endurance of the troops during the recent manœuvres which began under such unfavourable weather conditions. He considers that the work of the troops has been of a high order, displaying good training and steady handling. He congratulates the Directing Staff and the Umpires on the success of their efforts, which have been untiring, and which have helped to render the manœuvres a distinct success, bringing out many useful lessons. He knows it is the feeling of all ranks that it has been a great pleasure to co-operate with the Gwalior State Forces. He congratulates them on the good work they have performed."

February 11*th.*—Captain O. St. G. P. Nugent died.

February 20*th.*—2nd Lieut. E. W. R. Wingfield promoted Lieutenant. (*London Gazette* dated 5th February.)

Digitized by Google

February 28th.—L.-Corpl. H. Lewis gained First Prize, Large Silver Medal, in Class III at the A.R.A. Central Meeting, Meerut, for the third time.

March 11th.—Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., proceeded on leave *ex* India.

March 12th.—Captain H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C., proceeded on leave *ex* India.

Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne promoted Captain, 15th December, 1928. (*London Gazette* dated 19th February, 1929.)

March 15th.—2nd Lieuts. A. P. Sykes and K. H. Collen joined Battalion on first posting.

March 18th.—Lieut. C. J. Herbert-Stepney appointed S.S.O., Class I, Delhi, 15th February, 1929.

March 22nd.— 2nd Lieut. A. S. Armstrong, U.L.I.A., joined Battalion on attachment.

The Annual Inspection by Brigadier J. Kennedy, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commander, 6th (Lucknow) Infantry Brigade, took place.

April 2nd.—Battalion Headquarters, A and C Companies and Details, strength 6 Officers and 298 Other Ranks, under the command of Lieut. and Adjutant O. N. D. Sismey, proceeded to Kailana Hill Depot, arriving there on 7th April.

April 6th.— 2nd Lieut. F. H. W. Barnett appointed Officiating A.D.C. to Officiating G.O.C. in Chief, Eastern Command.

April 17th.—Lieut. R. B. Littledale qualified at the Small Arms School, Pachmarhi Wing.

April 19th.—6837397 L.-Corpl. W. G. Adlington awarded the "Good Conduct Medal," 1/7/28. (Authority :—Army Order 206 of 1928.)

May 11th.—Captain C. A. White joined Battalion on posting.

May 15th.—Lieut. O. S. Owen promoted Captain, 21st January, 1929. (*London Gazette* dated 12th April, 1929.)

June 4th.—The following messages were exchanged with His Majesty The King, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, on the occasion of the 64th anniversary of his birthday :—

Digitized by Google

"All ranks, First Battalion, The King's Royal Rifle Corps, offer their respectful congratulations to His Majesty, their Colonel in-Chief, on the anniversary of his birthday and on his restoration to health."

"I warmly thank all ranks for the loyal terms of your message which, as your Colonel-in-Chief, I have received with much satisfaction.—GEORGE, R.I."

July 1st.—D Company was disbanded and the M.G. Company formed in its place.

July 2nd.—The Battalion, under the command of Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O., was inspected by the Commander, Lucknow District, Major-General A. B. E. Cator, C.B., D.S.O.

July 7th.—A and C Companies and Details, strength 5 Officers and 252 Other Ranks, under the command of Captain G. C. Ashburner, proceeded to Lucknow on detachment, arriving there on 9th July.

July 9th.—H.Q. Wing, B Company and Details, strength 5 Officers and 252 Other Ranks, under the command of Captain G. C. Ashburner, proceeded to Lucknow on detachment, arriving there on 9th July.

August 5th.—Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey promoted Captain, 16th July, 1929. (*London Gazette* dated 16th July, 1929.)

August 13th.—Lieut. C. J. Herbert-Stepney seconded for service on the Staff in India, 15th February, 1929. (*London Gazette* dated 5th April, 1929.)

August 27th.—The Detachment, under the command of Captain E. F. Campbell, D.S.O., was inspected by the Officiating General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, Major-General A. Solly-Flood, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

September 14th.—Delhi Day Greetings were exchanged with Queen Victoria's Own Corps of Guides, I.A., 2nd King Edward's Own Goorkha Rifles, I.A. and Coke's Rifles, I.A.

October 6th.—The Battalion, consisting of H.Q. Wing, B Company and Details, strength 4 Officers and 251 Other Ranks, under the command of Captain and Adjutant O. N. D. Sismey, left Kailana by march route for Lucknow, which was reached on 10th October.

Digitized by Google

October 11th.—2nd Lieut. W. M. T. Magan, U.L.I.A. proceeded to join Indian Army.

October 14th.—2nd Lieut. P. J. Keenan, U.L.I.A., joined Battalion on attachment.

October 19th.—2nd Lieut. S. E. C. Walker, U.L.I.A., joined Battalion on attachment.

October 22nd.—Captain R. G. Coulson retired, receiving a gratuity, 28th September. (*London Gazette* dated 27th September.)

2nd Lieut. B. S. Wakeley, U.L.I.A., placed on half-pay list. (*London Gazette* dated 27th September.)

October 26th.—2nd Lieut. B. W. Roe, U.L.I.A., proceeded to join the Indian Army.

November 1st.—The following extracts from the 1928-29 Annual Inspection Report on the Battalion were published:—

(*a.*) Brigadier 6th (Lucknow) Infantry Brigade :—

"A good and reliable Battalion of which one expects a high standard. This standard is being well maintained."

(*b.*) Commander, Lucknow District :—

"This Battalion is well up to the high standard of efficiency and reputation it has always maintained."

(*c.*) Officiating General Officer Commander-in-Chief, Eastern Command :—

"Very satisfactory."

November 5th.—Lieut. W. Heathcoat-Amory appointed Adjutant *vice* Captain O. N. D. Sismey, vacated, 7th October, 1929. (*London Gazette* dated 11th October, 1929.)

The following order by Major-General A. Solly-Flood, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., was published :—

"On handing back the Eastern Command to General Sir John Shea, G.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., after officiating for him as General Officer Commander-in-Chief during the last seven months, I desire to thank all ranks serving in the Command for their cordial support and loyal co-operation during that period.

I wish them all success in the future and hope that, though ceasing to be their Commander, it may be my privilege to serve with many of them again."

Digitized by Google

December 3rd.—Captain O. N. D. Sismey proceeded to U.K. for a tour of duty at the Depot.

December 6th.—The Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., left Barracks for annual training.

December 12th.—Captain O. S. Owen, posted to 2nd Battalion.

December 20th.—The Battalion returned to Barracks from annual training.

December 23rd.—The following Special Order was published by Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., commanding the Battalion :—

> " The Commanding Officer desires to express his satisfaction at the good work which has been done by all ranks during Battalion Training. The keenness to learn displayed by all concerned has been very noticeable and has resulted in the attainment of a very satisfactory standard of efficiency. The general spirit displayed, particularly under the trying conditions of the last twenty-four hours, was admirable. In conclusion the Commanding Officer wishes all ranks under his command a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year."

List of Officers, Warrant Officers, Colour-Sergeants, Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants Serving with or posted to the Battalion on 31st December, 1929.

HEADQUARTER WING.

Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O. – – Commanding Officer.
Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O. – – – – P.R.I.
Capt. H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C. – – – Wing Commander.
Lieut. W. Heathcoat-Amory – – – Adjutant.
,, C. T. Mitford – – – – W.T.O.
,, S. Whitbread – – – – Intelligence Officer.
,, The Lord Grenfell – – – Signal Officer.
,, E. Hebblethwaite – – – – Quartermaster.
R.-S.-M. H. A. Ellis, M.M.
Bandmaster H. S. Dobinson.
R.-Q.-M.-S. F. W. Hammond, D.C.M.
C.-S.-M. A. E. Barker.
Col.-Sergt. (O.R.S.) F. E. Dracott.

Digitized by Google

Sergt. W. Lee – – – – – Provost.
,, P. J. H. Goddard – – – – Officers' Mess.
,, H. J. Cosham, M.M. – – – Colour-Sergeant.
,, J. W. Topping – – – – Cook.
,, F. C. Williams – – – – Weapon Training.
,, T. W. R. Archer – – – – Transport.
,, E. H. Hatcher, M.M. – – – Signal.
Bugle-Major S. A. Cox – – – – Buglers.
Sergt. R. S. Jackson, D.C.M. – – – Band.
,, W. E. Tipple – – – – Education.
,, G. E. Debenham – – – – Intelligence.
,, T. Dobson – – – – – Pioneer.
L.-Sergt. F. Meads – – – – O.R.C.

Attached :—

Warrant Officer Instructor (Education), Class II, R. J. Stock, A.E.C.
Armourer-Staff-Sergt. C. W. Collins, R.A.O.C.

M.G. COMPANY.

Capt. M. L. Buller, M.C.
Capt. L. A. N. Morris.
Lieut. C. H. Gurney – – – – Brigade M.G.O.
,, D. R. C. Boileau – – – – Leave *ex* India.
,, R. B. Littledale – – – – Transport Officer.
2nd Lieut. K. H. Collen.
C.-S.-M. E. Bryant. M.M.
Col.-Sergt. A. H. Brogan.
Sergt. W. Jones.
Sergt. H. P. Dewey.
,, H. C. Jones.
,, R. J. Parker.

A COMPANY.

Capt. E. F. Campbell, D.S.O.
,, G. E. R.-C. Osborne.
2nd Lieut. A. P. Sykes.
,, T. Trotter ... ... Leave, Medical Certificate.
,, G. De Pree.
,, S. E. C. Walker, U.L., I.A.
C.-S.-M. T. W. Perkins.
Col.-Sergt. R. R. Bentley.
Sergt. H. Warburton.
,, C. Timson.
Sergt. E. Pallier.
L.-Sergt. R. Stratford.
,, J. P. Archer.
,, W. J. Bezzant.

B COMPANY.

Capt. C. A. White.
Lieut. E. W. R. Wingfield.
2nd Lieut. A. S. Armstrong, U.L., I.A.
C.-S.-M. F. Trendall.
Col.-Sergt. H. J. Pullen.
Sergt. J. L. Castle – – – – Attached Section.
,, W. H. Thomason – – – Garrison Provost Sergeant.
,, A. Hodson.
Acting-Sergt. A. J. Gissing.
L.-Sergt. E. J. Baker.
L.-Sergt. E. W. Northover.
,, H. Davis.

C COMPANY.

Capt. G. C. Ashburner.
Lieut. H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall.
2nd Lieut. F. H. W. Barnett.
,, P. J. Keenan.
C.-S.-M. S. Wilkinson.
Col.-Sergt. D. S. Young, D.C.M.
Sergt. G. A. Kempshall.
,, R. H. Keeling.
,, G. A. E. Davis, M.M.
,, C. Allen.
L.-Sergt. J. W. Green.
,, P. E. Read.

Digitized by Google

SUPERNUMERARY.

C.-S.-M. S. T. Bentley, D.C.M. – – Depot.
Sergt. W. Spedding – – – Depot.
„ R. F. Bird – – – – Depot.
„ G. M. Wright – – – Depot.
„ G. E. Chapman – – – Depot.
„ G. A. Hallums – – – Auxiliary Force, India.

NUMBER OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES IN POSSESSION OF N.C.O.'S AND RIFLEMEN ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1929.

	Five	Four	Three	Two	One	Total
H.Q. Wing	–	1	7	59	80	147
M.G. Company	–	–	1	15	59	75
A Company	1	1	2	33	57	94
B „	–	–	1	30	68	99
C „	1	–	1	31	78	111
TOTAL	2	2	12	168	342	526

NUMBER OF MEDALS IN POSSESSION OF W.O.'S, N.C.O.'S AND RIFLEMEN ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1929.

	Five	Four	Three	Two	One	Total
H.Q. Wing	1	5	11	4	–	21
M.G. Company	–	1	2	4	–	7
A „	1	2	4	8	1	16
B „	–	2	6	5	1	14
C „	2	3	5	2	–	12
TOTAL	4	13	28	23	2	70

NUMBER OF CERTIFICATES OF EDUCATION HELD BY W.O.'S, N.C.O.'S AND RIFLEMEN ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1929.

	Special	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class	Total
H.Q. Wing	2	25	151	15	193
M.G. Company	–	4	74	48	126
A „	–	4	87	58	149
B „	–	8	67	68	143
C „	–	2	103	49	154
Total	2	43	482	238	765

WEAPON TRAINING

The standard of small arms efficiency within this Battalion is very high at the time of writing (December, 1929) and every one of all ranks seems keen that it shall be maintained. Considering the difficulties of atmosphere, light, heat-haze, etc., our good shots have been very consistent as the results appended below will shew. The companies who fired their classification in the hills held an undoubted advantage over those who fired in Lucknow

Digitized by Google

and some of the scores were quite phenomenal and a very long way ahead of other units in the Station. This winter we have re-started weekly practice rifle and revolver shoots, with an occasional L.G. or M.G. match and the attendances have been excellent. We have had a fair interchange of marksmen between the two Battalions and the Depot. R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond has recently joined and is in his usual good form. Sergt. Keeling has returned to us for a short time from Pachmarhi where he has been an instructor for several years but he has now gone to the Depot. Sergt. Williams, who recently returned from the S.A.S. with a "Distinguished" certificate is to go there as an instructor in March. He has been W.T. Sergt. since C.-S.-M. Painting went home last April, except during the summer season in the hills, when C.-.S.-M. Barker officiated. Sergt. Williams, L.-Sergt. Davis, L.-Sergt. Baker, C.-S.-M. Perkins and others have done valuable work as W.T. Cadre instructors. Small Arms Anti-Aircraft work has seen flashes of enthusiasm, but our gear is not yet all that can be desired, and certain individuals have had various and narrow escapes from decapitation from Mitford's target-throwing devices.

Taking all in all the results of the last year have been very satisfactory and we hope to sweep the Board at the Brigade Rifle Meeting next month.

Battalion Rifle Meeting.

8th, 9th, and 10th February, 1929.

The Committee was :—

Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O.
Capt. G. C. Ashburner.
Lieut. C. H. Gurney.
C.-S.-M. I.M. T. Painting, M.M.
C.-S.-M. A. Barker.
L.-Sergt. J. Archer.

The following were the chief prize-winners :—

Class I.	Practice 1.	Col.-Sergt. H. Brogan	– D	Company.
	,, 2.	Rfn. T. Whiting	– D	,,
	,, 3.	Rfn. A. Ford	– D	,,
	Aggregate.	C.-S.-M. I.M. T. Painting, M.M.	H.Q.	

Digitized by Google

CLASS II.	Practice 1.	L.-Sergt. H. Jones	– H.Q.
	,, 2.	Rfn. F. Ashmore	– H.Q.
	,, 3.	,, C. Peck	– B Company.
	Aggregate.	,, C. Peck	– B ,,
	Revolver.	L.-Corpl. C. Benson	– B ,,

Lewis Gun Pair – – L.-Corpl. W. Beeho and Rfn. F. Harding, D Company.
Platoon Tile Shoot – – No. 12 Platoon.
Company Match – – A Company.
Machine Gun Match – No. 4 Section.
Company Revolver Match B Company.
Revolver (Cut String) – Lieut. D. R. C. Boileau.

A Rifle Meeting was also held in Kailana during the Summer, with the following results :—

1. INTER-COMPANY TEAM REVOLVER SHOOT. (Open to Depot.)

Six Teams—from ourselves, the Royal Berkshires and the East Yorkshire Regiment—entered.

1st. H.Q. Wing, 60th Rifles.

Team. Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O.
Capt. O. N. D. Sismey.
Lieut. C. T. Mitford.
,, The Lord Grenfell.
C.-S.-M. Barker.
L.-Corpl. H. Roberts.

221 points.

2nd. D (M.G.) Company, Royal Berkshire Regt. – 204 ,,

2. INTER-COMPANY TEAM RIFLE MATCH. (Open to Depot.)

1st. H.Q. Wing, 60th Rifles.

Team. Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O.
Col.-Sergt. F. E. Dracott.
L.-Corpl. H. Roberts.
,, W. Frost.
,, A. Williams.
Rfn. G. Pearson.
Bdm. L. Noakes.
Rfn. D. Evans.

2nd. C Company, East Yorkshire Regt.

At the 6th (Lucknow) Infantry Brigade Rifle Meeting, held in February, 1929 at Lucknow, the following teams from the Battalion won events :—

PLATOON MATCH. Won by No. 16 Platoon (Sergt. Pallier), with No. 9 Platoon Runners-Up.

MACHINE GUN MATCH. Won by M.G. Platoon (Lieut. O. S. Owen).

Digitized by Google

A.R.A. (I) Central Meeting, Meerut.

A team consisting of :—

C.-S.-M. T. Painting, M.M.
Sergt. E. Pallier,
L.-Corpl. H. Lewis,
Rfn. D. Evans,

represented the Battalion and won the following prizes :—

C.-S.-M. I.M. Painting—The Silver Spoon.

L.-Corpl. Lewis—Won the A.R.A. Large Silver Medal, Class III, for ranks below Lance-Sergt., for the third year in succession Also the Silver Spoon.

Several money prizes were won by the team.

It is a pity that the A.R.A. Championship Meeting at Meerut always comes at such a busy time. Officers are very seldom available to go and of course we are only allowed to send one team of four Other Ranks. This is owing to the expense of sending teams from distant stations.

East Indian Railway Rifle Meeting.

This was held in November, 1929. Several teams entered in the Open Match. The Battalion was represented as under and won the Match comfortably.

R.-Q.-M.-S. F. Hammond, D.C.M.
L.-Corpl. H. Lewis.
Sergt. R. Keeling.
L.-Corpl. H. Roberts.
Bdm. L. Noakes.
Rfn. T. Whiting.
,, D. Evans.
,, A. Harvey.

WEAPON TRAINING RESULTS
1928—1929

Rifle.

	H.Q.	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
Marksmen – – –	56	13	46	11	43
1st Class Shots – –	36	32	26	25	30
2nd Class Shots – –	33	50	25	60	12
3rd Class Shots – –	10	5	5	19	6
Average – – –	86	71.6	82.3	68.65	84

Company Shots.

L.-Corpl. T. Tester – – –	H.Q. – –	110
L.-Sergt. J. Archer – – –	A Company –	102
Sergt. A. Hodson – – –	B ,, – –	112
Rfn. R. Renforth – – –	C ,, – –	108
Sergt. E. Pallier – – –	D ,, – –	115

Digitized by Google

BEST MARKSMAN.

W.O.'s and Sergeants – – – Sergt. E. Pallier, D Coy.
Ranks below L.-Sergt. – – – Rfn. A. Vincent, C Coy.

LEWIS GUN.

	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
1st Class Gunners – – –	27	30	8	34
Qualified – – – – –	1	2	20	—
Unqualified – – – – –	1	1	2	—
Average – – – – –	164.9	166.5	120.5	176.1

COMPANY SHOTS.

L.-Corpl. W. Ratcliffe – –	A Company – –	203
Rfn. J. Read – – – –	B ,, – –	187
,, J. Faulkner – – –	C ,, – –	156
,, W. Kitchen – – –	D ,, – –	205

REVOLVER.

	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.	D Coy.
Marksmen – – – – –	2	–	–	–
1st Class – – – – –	1	–	–	2
2nd Class – – – – –	2	7	1	2
Unqualified – – – – –	5	5	8	8
Average – – – – –	64.5	61	47.8	55.5

1929—1930

RIFLE. (Not yet completed.)

	H.Q.	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.
Marksmen – – – – –	68	31	33	86
1st Class Shots – – – –	31	25	26	29
2nd Class Shots – – – –	53	67	59	25
3rd Class Shots – – – –	12	2	10	1
Average – – – – –	77.0	68.6	70.6	84.81

COMPANY SHOTS.

Rfn. E. King – – –	A Company – –	103
Rfn. W. Windsor – – –	B ,, – –	97
Sergt. G. Kempshall – –	C ,, – –	100

LEWIS GUN.

	A Coy.	B Coy.	C Coy.
1st Class Gunners – – –	20	9	23
Qualified – – – – –	17	23	10
Unqualified – – – – –	—	—	2
Average – – – – –	112.3	104.6	114.52

COMPANY SHOTS.

Rfn. A. Walker – – –	A Company – –	164
Rfn. E. Williams – – –	B ,, – –	137
L.-Corpl. T. Leigh – – –	C ,, – –	142

MACHINE GUN. M.G. COMPANY.

Marksmen – –	32	Qualified – –	42
1st Class – –	30	Failed – – –	20
Average – – –	158.2		

Best Shot.

Rfn. F. Hill, M.M. – – – – – – – 333

Digitized by Google

	Revolver.			
	M.G.	A Coy.	H Coy.	C Coy.
Marksmen – – – – –	—	*	—	—
1st Class – – – – –	—	*	—	—
2nd Class – – – – –	25	*	8	7
Unqualified – – – – –	6	*	4	2
Average – – – – –	30.6	—	30.9	29.77

* Not Fired.

INDIAN PLATOON

It is possible that readers of the *Chronicle* know that in India the Machine Gun Company consists of two platoons, each of three sections with two gun detachments per section, plus the section staff, but not everyone may realize that the Machine Gun Company in India has an Indian Platoon.

At the present time, the First Battalion have a platoon of Ahirs from the Gurgaon District. The strength is one Indian Officer and 43 Other Ranks, which include a Quartermaster Havildar, Pay Havildar, Havildar and two Naiks. Many of the sepoys have former service, as they come from demobilized war units. Recruits are, however, trained, and the Indian Platoon Records are administered by the British Infantry Training Company, which is under the 10/17th Dogra Regiment at Jullundur. Sepoys enlist for four or six years, and can extend their service by two years at a time.

The Indian Platoon provide the drivers for the A.T. Carts and the loaders for the pack mules for the two platoons in the Machine Gun Company.

The draught platoon has its six guns carried in A.T. Carts, each section requiring two carts, and the pack platoon has eight mules and loaders for each of its sections. All the work in connection with the mules and their harness is done by the sepoys.

The platoon is, as regards the mules, under the supervision of the Transport Officer who is responsible for the training of the sepoys in loading and driving. The Transport Sergeant has nothing to do with it except in regard to the issue of veterinary stores. But the real work of the platoon is done under the supervision of the Indian Officer.

The Quartermaster Havildar keeps all the Indian Platoon's books but is under the supervision of the Machine

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Gun Company Quartermaster-Sergeant. Part II Orders affecting the Indian Platoon are issued monthly. The detail for these is prepared by the Machine Gun Company Commander, who is ultimately responsible for everything connected with the Indian Platoon. It is therefore necessary for him to have some knowledge of Hindustani and it is rumoured that there is to be an India Army Order for them to pass the British Officers' Service Test.

This Indian Platoon is very well run by the Indian Officer, Jemadar Dhalu Ram. The men are hard-working, cheerful and easy to deal with. They are trained in belt filling, and many of them have some knowledge of the Machine Gun. They fire a rifle course annually. When a regiment leaves India, its Indian Platoon is taken over *en bloc* by the relieving regiment.

The Second Battalion may have its M.T. Personnel and motor vehicles, but the First Battalion has its Indian Platoon and A.T. Carts ! !

The A.T. Cart is not entirely a success for M.G. work. In its original form it has no front or tail boards, only a chain. Nothing stays in the cart for long ! ! ! Sergt. Dobson made very successful front and tail boards and with these the cart could go about fairly well. But it is very easy to upset it and the sepoys are always liable to a heavy fall. Yet they are quite undaunted and it is quite a sight to watch them crossing ditches, etc., with the cart rolling about from side to side like a small boat on a rough sea. Out in India, the Machine Gun Company depends a good deal on the efficiency of its Indian Platoon and the First Battalion are very fortunate in theirs.

COURSES

	"Distinguished"		"Qualified"		Totals	
	Officers	O.R.'s	Officers	O.R.'s	Officers	O.R.'s
Small Arms –	– 2	5	7	10	9	15
Vickers Gun –	– –	1	4	6	4	7
Physical Training	– –	–	2	6	2	6
Education –	– 1	1	1	10	2	11
Signalling –	– –	1	3	2	3	3

Digitized by Google

SHOOTING

The bag obtained last year constitutes a record for any Battalion of the Regiment since the War. This is especially remarkable as the practice which had hitherto been followed of entering the whole bag of small game obtained by any party in which any officer of the Regiment was shooting in the Battalion game book has been discontinued during the past year.

In the bag now given, when only one or two officers of the Regiment were members of a large party only the game shot by them has been entered in the records, thus giving a much better idea of the sport actually obtained.

To take small game first. The duck and snipe shooting near Lucknow, though never really good last winter owing to the abnormal dryness of the season, continued to offer sufficient opportunities of sport to tempt parties of two or three officers out on most Thursdays and week-ends, whilst a couple of good days in March on the Hardoi Jhil, which produced bags of 192 and 217 duck respectively to six guns, showed what would be possible under favourable conditions.

During the past Autumn the trouble has been the other way, *i.e.*, the excessive amount of water owing to the abnormal monsoon experienced last summer. The result of this has been that the Jhils have been so broad and deep that the duck have congregated in the middle and refused to give the guns round the edges a chance. All of which goes to show that the wild fowler, like the fisherman, is seldom satisfied with the state of the water.

Before leaving the subject of small game a word must be said for our camp at Raksa near Jhansi, where the Brigade was encamped for Training during January. The jungle, mostly mimosa scrub, surrounded the Camp on all sides, and an hour's walk in the evening seldom failed to provide a mixed bag of Painted or Grey Partridge, Pintail and Common Sand Grouse, quail of various species, and the ubiquitous hare; whilst a few miles away the Jhil at Gunjdinara produced plenty of snipe and duck whenever there was time to attend to them. In fact so impressed was Wingfield with the possibilities of the place that he and Scott-Makdougall returned to it for their Christmas

Digitized by Google

leave and were rewarded by the acquisition of a very nice mixed bag.

As I write the waters are abating and there is every hope that we may soon be getting really good bags of duck once more.

To turn to big game, always to the writer the more fascinating sport of the two.

Quite a number of officers have been out, and their efforts had met with a considerable measure of success, marred by two unlucky accidents which will be referred to later.

To take the different expeditions in the order in which they occurred.

Gurney and Mitford began their annual pilgrimage in search of a tiger in April by taking a block in the Central Provinces.

There Mitford got his first tiger, a tigress of 8 feet, which he obtained sitting up over a kill, and Gurney was most unlucky not to get one also. He wounded a tiger and he and Mitford followed it for a long way through the jungle, the next day, but the blood spoor gradually gave out and all that remains is to hope that the tiger still roams the jungle with a temper unsoured by its experience. After this they moved up to the United Provinces to join a party given by the Forest Officer, Mr. Davis, to whose hospitality in various jungle shoots several of us have cause to look back with gratitude.

They had a most successful party, five guns obtaining a bag of one tiger, four panthers, eleven cheetal, two nilgai and three muggers, out of which Gurney and Mitford were responsible for two of the panthers, five cheetal, two muggers and a nilgai. Altogether a delightful shoot for anyone who can stand the warmth of an Indian May in the United Provinces.

Whilst they were away Trotter went off to Chamba State after bear. He was fortunate enough to get two Black and one Brown Bear, the latter a magnificent animal measuring 7 feet 2½ inches. Unfortunately this officer's next attempt on big game met with disaster, though it is fair to say that, in the opinion of all experts, the disaster was in no way due to his own fault.

Digitized by Google

In fact, an officer with great experience of dangerous game shooting in the Central Provinces described the accident to the writer as one of the very few he had ever known in which a sportsman had come to grief in spite of observing all the rules laid down for guidance when following a wounded tiger or leopard.

The story is an interesting one and will bear telling in full.

Two Rounds with a Leopard.

Trotter was at the time going through the Musketry Course at the Small Arms School at Pachmarhi. He was most anxious to kill a tiger and when news arrived of a tiger kill in the vicinity he decided to sit up over it. After consultation with a Sergeant in the Indian Police he fixed matters up with a local shikari and duly took his seat in the machan. About midnight the tiger arrived, but, apparently becoming frightened, made off without giving a chance of a shot. Trotter, thinking that his chance had gone, then went to sleep, but was awakened towards dawn by his shikari who pointed out a leopard on the kill. By the aid of his torch Trotter took aim and fired, the bullet from his ·500 Express as it turned out afterwards entering the leopard's shoulder and inflicting what would undoubtedly have been a mortal wound. The leopard made off, and on daylight arriving was nowhere to be seen. Trotter had arranged with the Police Sergeant that if he wounded a tiger or leopard he was not to go after it alone, but to send the latter a note and he would come out and help. He accordingly did so, but for some reason the Sergeant was unable to come at once and after a wait of five hours Trotter was faced with the alternatives of either going after his beast alone or giving it up, since he had to return to the Small Arms School by the afternoon. To leave a wounded tiger or leopard in the jungle without using every means to recover it is rightly condemned by all sportsmen, as it almost certainly means the death of some helpless villager at the claws and teeth of the enraged animal. Trotter was therefore faced with the necessity of going after it alone.

Before doing so, however, he went to the nearest village and collected all available men and also all the buffaloes and cattle which he could procure.

Digitized by Google

With these he proceeded to beat the patch of jungle in which the beast was believed to be lying up, getting up trees every few yards to survey the undergrowth and carrying out all the precautions laid down in the various books dealing with the pursuit of wounded game. The line eventually arrived on the far side of the jungle at the edge of a nullah with about a foot of water in it, having seen nothing; the blood spoor had also vanished after the first few yards. Thinking that after all the beast could only have been slightly wounded and had gone right away Trotter turned to the shikari saying that the leopard had vanished, and that he must go back to the School at once.

At this moment he heard the coughing roar of a charging leopard from behind his right shoulder and turned to meet what was apparently a most determined charge. Unluckily, in turning, his foot slipped on a loose stone and he fell head first into the nullah, his rifle slipping from his hand as he did so and falling under a bush where it lay concealed. At the same moment the leopard, which apparently was not actually charging with the intention of springing on Trotter, but of escaping past him across the nullah, missed its spring for the far bank owing to the wound in its shoulder, and also fell into the nullah. Thus, if either Trotter or the leopard had kept their feet, all would have been well, but as the result of a double accident they found themselves facing each other, both lying in a foot of water and divided only by a couple of yards.

The leopard immediately sprang straight at Trotter who met the charge by ramming his right elbow into its open mouth whilst he seized it by the throat with his left hand and tried to force its head under water. The struggle, in which Trotter was badly bitten on the arms and side, lasted what was described by the spectators, who were searching in vain for the rifle, as "a long time"; eventually both Trotter and the leopard drew apart and lay watching each other, the leopard lying a couple of yards from Trotter's feet, Trotter was too exhausted to rise, whilst the leopard, which of course was badly wounded, was also too done for the moment to continue the struggle. After a few minutes, however, the leopard again attacked, this time making for its opponent's legs. Trotter countered by kicking it in

Digitized by Google

the face with one foot whilst with the other he endeavoured to force its head under water. This struggle also lasted according to the onlookers (who appear to have been singularly unhelpful), for a "long time," and again the opponents eventually drew apart mutually exhausted, Trotter having this time received severe wounds in the ankles and legs. This time the leopard came and lay along side his antagonist on a flat rock a yard or two from his side and there once more they lay watching each other. Trotter, however, feeling doubtful of his ability to stand up to a third round, now shouted to the villagers to throw stones, or do something to help, and this they started to do. Whether the stone-throwing had the desired effect or whether the leopard had decided to give his opponent best, will never be known, but he suddenly decided to make off, and was in the act of leaving the nullah, when the shikari, who had at that moment discovered the rifle under a bush, fired and killed it. It was a huge beast, seven feet two and a half inches long, measured when cold, and the largest that has ever been killed in the district. Trotter was carried four and a half miles to hospital by the Police Sergeant who luckily at this moment arrived on the scene, and laid on a cot with the dead leopard on the floor beside him to cheer him up! He was of course, badly mauled and his arm is likely to suffer for a long time from the effects of his encounter.

He is, however, very lucky to be still alive and able to join the ranks of the select few who can say that they have fought a wounded leopard with their hands and lived to tell the tale.

After this stirring incident an account of the Governor's (Sir Malcolm Hailey) Christmas Camp, to which the Colonel and Heathcote Amory were invited comes almost as an anti-climax.

However it was not without its exciting moments, and though most of the time was spent in shooting Red Jungle Fowl, Peafowl and Black Partridges, Amory was fortunate enough to get his first tiger, a fine tigress measuring eight feet eight inches with a lovely coat.

Digitized by Google

A second tigress fell to the rifle of another member of the party and yet another escaped wounded, much to the regret of all concerned.

Altogether it was a delightful week, and the trouble taken by His Excellency and his staff to ensure the enjoyment of their guests will long be remembered by all who took part in it.

The story closes with one more unlucky incident, though whether an officer who gets rolled on by an elephant and escapes to tell the tale can be considered unlucky is a matter of opinion, The individual concerned, Frank Barnett, had been asked to stay with General Solly-Flood at his Christmas Shooting Camp, and was proceeding quietly through the jungle on his elephant, meditating probably on the reliability of elephants as mounts when compared with Polo Ponies, when the animal put both its feet into a well concealed by undergrowth and came down on its side. Barnett was sitting with his knee round the leg of the "Katola," a sort of inverted bedstead which elephants sometimes carry instead of a howdah. In the fall which followed he was unable to get clear and the leg of the Katola was driven into his "tummy," making a nasty hole.

He is now in hospital and likely to remain there for a week or two; still, on the whole, the writer thinks he may be considered fortunate.

So ends the year, and on balance the "shooters" can very nearly compete with the "pigstickers" in casualties. However as Lindsay Gordon says

"No game is worth a rap for a rational man to play
In which no accident or mishap can possibly find its way,"

and from what we are told by the Home Battalion there are plenty of aspirants to fill the places of those of us who are mauled by infuriated pigs and tigers or squashed by clumsy elephants.

Below will be found a list of the bag for 1929 and, as was done last year, the different species of duck are given by name as it is thought that this information may be of interest to some readers to whom the word "Wild Fowl" makes an appeal denied to any other species of small game.

Digitized by Google

SMALL GAME.

Grey Leg Geese	12	Black Partridge	64
Bar-Headed Geese	2	Grey Partridge	144
Mallard	7	Painted Partridge	23
Pintail	94	Swamp Partridge	8
Gadwell	209	Common Sandgrouse	1
Red-Crested Pochard	19	Pintail Sandgrouse	30
Common Pochard	33	Painted Sandgrouse	24
White-Eyed Pochard	125	Green Plover	5
Widgeon	22	Green Pigeon	34
Spotbill	25	Blue Pigeon	120
Gargany Teal	266	Snow Pigeon	5
Cotton Teal	514	Chikor	27
Whistling Teal	31	Kalig Pheasant	7
Common Teal	87	Peafowl	68
Comb Duck	34	Common Quail	31
Brahminy	11	Bush Quail	107
Shoveller	219	Rain Quail	4
Tufted Duck	18	Red Jungle Fowl	38
Full Snipe	281	Grey Jungle Fowl	10
Jack Snipe	88	Spur Fowl	2
Painted Snipe	5	Hares	50

BIG GAME.

Tigers	2	Brown Bear	1
Panther	3	Nilgai	1
Sambar	1	Hyena	1
Chital	5	Pig, Shot	4
Gond	1	Pig, Speared	14
Black Buck	1	Crocodiles	7
Black Bear	2		

FISH.

Mahseer	93	Indian Trout	4

TOTAL – – – – 3044

FISHING

This year the officers of the Battalion have done very little fishing. Lucknow itself provides very little attraction for the angler, though large mud fish can be caught in the Gumpti; the Colonel once had a great battle with one of these which he hooked in the tail.

In April, when the first half of the Battalion marched up to their hill station at Kailana, they halted for the night at Kalsi, which is on the Jumna. Scott-Makdougall and Magan went out that evening to experiment and they caught three small mahseer of about a pound and half each. There

Digitized by Google

were certainly much better fish to be caught but they only found the good piece of water when it was rather late and there was only about half an hour of daylight left. The Jumna at Kalsi has only just come out of the hills, and so is very fast running. A 2 lb. mahseer on a small trout rod puts up a very good fight.

In May, the same two officers went down for a week-end and stayed at the P.W.D. Bungalow at Fatehpur and fished in the Arsen, which joins with the Jumna about 6 miles below Kalsi. They caught about 50 fish of between 1-lb. and 4-lbs. Unfortunately the best place, where the Arsen and the Jumna meet, was coming down too dirty so they did not catch any really big fish. They found that the best time for fishing was the early morning and evening, as it gets very hot in the middle of the day (about 100° F.) and the fish will not take; also that the best fly to use was a sea-trout fly, a Jock Scott, or a Thunder and Lightning. The mahseer seemed to like a bright coloured fly. They took flies better than the small spoons, which the Dehra Dun experts had recommended, and there is no comparison which is the pleasanter to cast with.

The difficulty about this fishing is that the rivers which are little better than mountain torrents, vary from day to day according to the melting of the snow. Mahseer up to 40-50-lbs. have been caught and the junction of the Arsen and the Jumna is a very good place, but any small fish on a 10-foot rod in the very fast water gives you plenty of fun.

We hope that next year, when we are at Kailana, to do better and to kill some really big fish.

PIGSTICKING

Very little pigsticking had been done in the Battalion before this year, only about two officers ever having handled a spear. The proximity of Cawnpore was a great encouragement for beginners to start. Grenfell started the ball rolling with one day at Cawnpore, during which he took one really good fall into a nullah. This was followed by a ten days camp which was attended by Sismey, Whitbread and Grenfell.

Digitized by Google

They spent a very good ten days; the party killed thirty-two pigs, Sismey and Grenfell each getting a first spear and helping in the killing of many others. Whitbread unfortunately fell and broke his leg just before the end, a piece of bad luck which laid him up for the rest of the season.

Hearing that Ghazipur, near Benares was a really good bit of country Sismey and Grenfell decided to go down and spend a month there. Horses were hired from the 3rd King's Own Hussars at the Government rate of seven rupees eight annas a month, and they started off on 4th April by car, having sent their horses on.

The first two days turned out badly as the country was very open and no boar were seen, but having crossed the Ganges and nearly losing a horse in the process of swimming it, they fell in with the Ghazipur Tent Club and had some very good days with them.

A few days after meeting the Ghazipur Tent Club, Sismey unhappily fell and broke his horse's shoulder and the following day he himself was brought down by a pig dislocating his shoulder and breaking his collar bone, so he was out of it and was sent back to Lucknow the next day. Grenfell was then the only survivor and the story of the remainder of the camp had better be told in his own words. "I was left at this time with twelve ponies, we went on hunting and I killed several pig and learnt a lot about dealing with lame horses; on one occasion seven out of the twelve were lame at once from one cause or another. The Camp now consisted of four of the Ghazipur Tent Club, G. C. Drake-Brockman of the Royal Berkshire Regiment and myself. We had some really good hunts and some thrilling moments, on one occasion after a particularly heavy fall I "came-to" to find a wounded pig within two yards of me. Luckily he disliked the look of my face and moved off.

One night six horses broke loose and were eventually caught twelve miles away and while getting them into boats to bring them back across the river, one broke away again and was captured after a two miles chase across country on foot in a temperature of 106° in the shade.

We spent the last fortnight near Ghazipur where some good pig were killed, the biggest being thirty-three inches."

Digitized by Google

On the whole a very pleasant month seems to have been spent by the party. Twenty-five pig were accounted for during the month, of which Grenfell got ten.

Of the twelve horses which they had during the season three were polo ponies. The most outstanding performer was a little bay country-bred mare "Tambourine," owned by Sismey, who has now passed her on to Grenfell. She turned out to be a wonderful pigsticker. Sismey got his first spear off her and Grenfell got six first spears at Ghazipur, three of them with no other spears in the heat. She is a little too light for the Kadir country, but she is entered for the Kadir Cup this year.

In addition to these camps, the members of the Polo team who went to Fyzabad in January had one day there, Trotter getting a first spear at his initial attempt. Barnett also had a day at Sangor, while paying a visit to the Equitation School, and he got a pig.

The Cawnpore and Ghazipur Tent Clubs were very kind to the members of the Regiment who hunted with them, and to these Clubs and also to the 3rd King's Own Hussars who so eagerly pressed their horses upon us, our thanks are due, for without their help we could never have enjoyed the fun we did.

This successful season should do much to start pig-sticking going in the Regiment again, so that one might dare hope that the day is not far off when the Kadir Cup will return to the Regiment again.

POLO, 1928-29

Great keenness has been shewn during the last year and there are now 14 regular players in the Battalion.

One or more Regimental teams have played in seven Tournaments during the year and some of the beginners have shewn considerable aptitude for the game.

The Regimental Team :—

No. 1	–	– O. N. D. Sismey.
No. 2	–	– The Lord Grenfell,
No. 3	–	– G. E. R.-C. Osborne,
No. 4	–	– E. F. Campbell,

Digitized by Google

started serious practice at Christmas by playing in the Meerut Christmas Tournament. We were beaten in the first round by a good team, the Royal Deccan Horse, who were much better mounted than we. In the Subsidiary, after beating I Troop, R.H.A. (the finalists in the Subalterns) we lost in the Final by half a goal to the 4th Hussars team. The team felt the loss of Owen, who was unable to play, but shewed considerable improvement in February when we won the Subsidiary in the Lucknow Tournament, beating a Skinners' Horse team, and a 3rd Hussars team in the Final.

In the Infantry, at Lahore, we drew a Bye in the first round, beat the Durhams 3-2 after a most exciting and fast galloping game, only to fail lamentably against the Seaforths in the Final, who beat us 6-0. In this Final, the team never found their true form and were beaten by a team who played really well and seldom missed a chance of hitting a goal. Grenfell played well and has improved enormously; Campbell brought off some miraculous saves, but Osborne and Sismey were too closely marked to be allowed to produce their form of previous years. So once more the Seaforths hold the Infantry Cup.

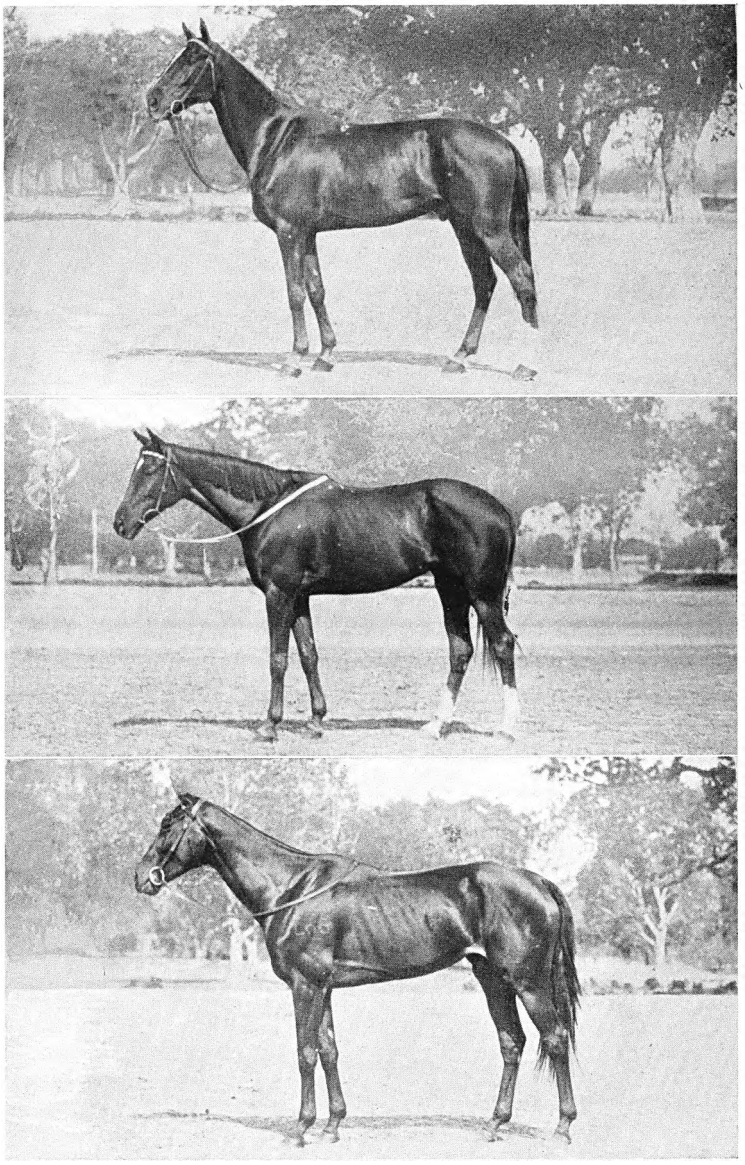
Two teams, of equal handicap, went to Cawnpore in March to play in the Cawnpore Challenge Cup. The B Team—Whitbread, Sismey, Owen, and Grenfell, won the Tournament, beating the 24th Field Brigade, R.A., our A Team, and after a splendid galloping game, Baria State, the winners of the Radha Mohan Tournament at Delhi. Owen and Sismey, who have played together many seasons, played well. Grenfell played a great game, and Whitbread, a beginner, played well. This was probably the most convincing display put up by any of our teams during the season.

Teams also played in the Fyzabad and Mussoorie Tournaments and two teams competed in the Royals Cup at Lucknow.

Our prospects this season look bright and we should have a really good chance of regaining the Infantry Cup. Owen and Sismey will not be in India for the Tournament, but there is so much promising talent to choose from that the team, though difficult to select, should be a good one.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Top to Bottom.—" GIFTED "
" SCARLET NUN "
" CARISLONG "

Digitized by Google

RACING AT LUCKNOW

Lucknow is one of the chief racing centres in the north of India, with a course which compares favourably with many well-known courses in England, and an executive that is never hampered by lack of funds.

At the Autumn Meeting, are run the Army Cup and Indian Grand Military Steeplechase, two valuable races, closed to serving soldiers, and in the Spring is run the Civil Service Cup, until recently the biggest pony race in the world, but now changed to a race for horses. The class of horse-racing in India has improved enormously in recent years and the soldier owner has been rather left behind. However entrance fees are low and place money good, so most horses manage to pay their way.

In the Army Cup of 1929, the Regiment was represented by Gurney and Mitford's "Carislong," an Australian mare who must have had a nice chance but for a severe illness in the summer that necessitated a too hurried preparation. The winner was an aged English horse, who had cost 3000 guineas as a yearling and had run prominently in the Derby of this year, now owned and ridden by Major Walker, R.A.M.C., carrying bottom weight.

Mitford had a ride in the Indian Grand National at Lahore but ran out when going well with a long lead.

Apart from the two big race weeks in Lucknow, there are numerous so-called Gymkhana Race Meetings, at which the stakes to the winner may not exceed Rs. 99. Such meetings are also held at Cawnpore, within easy reach.

The Gurney-Mitford stable has been very successful at these meetings and last season, 1928-29, ran horses in sixty-five races of which they won eleven, and were placed in twenty-eight others. This season, to date (31st December, 1929) this stable has already won ten races. The chief winners have been "Salome" (7 races), an Australian mare, "Gifted" and "Scarlet Nun," two country bred ponies who have won 7 and 6 races respectively.

White has lately acquired a young country bred, "Orange Peel," who is undoubtedly a pony with a future and who should prove a gold mine in Gymkhana Racing. This pony has already won twice and has been placed nearly

Digitized by Google

every time out since coming into her present ownership. Ashburner has also joined the ranks of owners and Campbell sprang a big surprise by his "Jimmy" running away with a polo pony scurry with Mitford up. The latter rides a high average of winners both on his own horses and for other owners. Gurney rides his share of winners during the season and White has made a promising début.

It is to be hoped that others may be encouraged to make a start. A good light-weight will get plenty of rides and nearly any horse can be placed to win enough to pay its owner, and even shew a small profit to be put against the cost of its purchase.

FOOTBALL

Owing to the absence of the Battalion at Jhansi, little football was played in the New Year; the only outstanding match being against the Seaforths, who beat us 4-2.

The Highland Light Infantry paid us a visit from Cawnpore in February and after a hard clean game we registered a win 2-1. The Highlanders are a good sporting team and we promised them a good time later, in the return match. The remainder of the month was devoted exclusively to the Platoon and Company Leagues.

Our first match during March was against our neighbours, the East Yorkshire Regiment, who had earlier beaten us 4-1. We again lost 1-0, but with a little luck should have won. A week later, in the return match with the H.L.I. (which was played throughout in a dust-storm), we again beat them 2-1. It had been arranged to provide tea outside the Institute with the Band in attendance. This idea had to be abandoned owing to the dust, but nevertheless a "sheltered" tea was equally enjoyable.

By now, the Brigade Tournament had commenced. In the 1st Round we met and easily defeated a much weaker team in the 70th Field Battery, R.A. In the semi-final our team met the Royal Berkshire Regiment at Fyzabad. This was a gruelling game, on a strange ground, and but for Farrell, who was right off form and played his worst game since his novitiate, and Ritchie at pivot who was also off form, we should have won comfortably. A draw 3 all

Digitized by Google

resulted. In the replay, at Lucknow, we had to play a substitute for Harvey, our regular outside-right, who had been injured. It was a gruelling game and both sides went all out. With the score at one all, Harte had to retire with a head injury which necessitated his removal to Hospital. Shortly afterwards the Royal Berkshires scored the winning goal. Taking into consideration the fact that their team could give ours a stone per man in weight and easily three inches in height, the Battalion put up a stout and creditable performance.

The move to Kailana in April naturally meant the breaking up of the Battalion Team. But it also gave us the opportunity of finding likely talent to replace players who would be proceeding Home during the coming winter.

In Lucknow, a series of friendly matches were played against the 3rd Hussars, the Artillery and East Indian Railway Teams, in which we generally proved victorious. Our team was rather too strong for them, so that by the end of the summer these matches became rather tame affairs.

There was no Battalion football at Kailana, but the Hill Depot played several good games against the Black Watch at Chakrata. The Depot team was mainly composed of Battalion players. It was in one of these matches, early in the season, that Daniels unfortunately broke his leg. It was a bad smash and he had to be invalided.

In Platoon and Company Tournaments at Kailana, the Battalion did well. The Depot Inter-Regimental Platoon Tournament was won by a combined team of Buglers and "Employed." There were 28 entries for this from the three regiments stationed there. In the Depot Inter-Company League, open to regiments at Kailana and including the Black Watch from Chakrata, A Company topped the league. They were closely followed by a Black Watch team, our most redoubtable opponents during the season.

There was very little facility for sport, so that any match, however unimportant, was well attended, and big matches often brought record crowds.

Reverting again to Lucknow, D Company ran a platoon league against D Company of the East Yorkshires. Several good games were witnessed and the standard of play was

Digitized by Google

good. The only Company Tournament held in Lucknow during the summer, was for the "Gwynne Memorial Cup." This tournament was open to company (and equivalent) teams throughout the Garrison. D (M.G.) Company won it, after many a hard battle. The Final, against a team from the 3rd Hussars, only resulted in a victory for D after two replays.

Taking the results of Platoon and Company tournaments during 1929, the Battalion can well be said to have held its own. The last tournament of the year (The All-India Football Challenge Shield) held at Lucknow, in which we are last year's winners, proved disastrous. Easy wins in the first three rounds only led to defeat in the Semi-Final, when we lost 2-1 to the Edwarde's Club, a very strong local team. This was perhaps our best game of the year. The team played well together. Determined to wrest the Cup from us, the Edwarde's Club seemed inspired, and after the hardest fought game of the year, we had to haul down our flag. But for Weekes, the most brilliant custodian the Battalion has known, we should have lost by more than the one goal. He is always an outstanding figure in any game, but in this particular match he proved himself far above any Regimental standards of goal-keeping

---

COMPANY FOOTBALL

A Company.

During our stay at Kailana, a Depot Football League was run. Some very good football was seen, and A Company who had played real good football throughout the League, deservedly won the Cup and Medals, which were presented by Mrs. Knox-Gore. A brief list of the matches played is appended.

The first match was played against H.Q. Details, The Royal Berks. This was a very tame affair, A Company being easily the better team, and quickly settled down to good football, and Freeman opened the scoring after seven minutes play. The same player netted twice again before the interval. We changed over leading 3-0; on resuming

Digitized by Google

we again attacked and Rfn. Cripps scored just before the final whistle, and A Company ran out easy winners by 4-0.

In the second match we ran up against our own C Company, and a very good game was seen. C Company went straight off to the attack, and A Company were hard pressed from the start. Rfn. Cripps here showed his value by keeping his team well under control. Both teams scored once, Cripps scoring for A Company. The result was very fitting as it was a very hard game, both teams working hard. Result 1-1.

A COMPANY, K.R.R.C. *v.* A COMPANY, EAST YORKS REGT.

This game proved rather a tame affair; the 60th rather took things too easy. The only goal came after 50 minutes play, Sergt. Archer heading in from a centre from Jones, who was playing really well on the left wing. Result, 1-0.

A COMPANY, 60TH *v.* DETAILS, 60TH.

This was perhaps the best match in the Tournament, and was fought out in real cup-tie style. The forwards, who were over-anxious to score, finished badly. In the excitement, H.Q. gave away two penaltics which, however, were both missed. The interval arrived with H.Q. leading 1-0, Bugler Gadie being the scorer.

The second half saw both sides playing at a cracking pace. A Coy. now gradually assumed the upper hand, and equalised through Cripps. At this point play became faster, both defences having a very hard time, but A Company continued to press and Cripps netted the winning goal five minutes before the final whistle. So ended a really great game, for which Rfn. Cripps deserves special mention. Result, A Company, 2; Details, 1.

A COMPANY, 60TH *v.* H.Q. DETAILS, EAST YORKS REGT.

This game was very one-sided, and was not at all interesting, as H.Q., East Yorks, were the weakest side in the League, owing no doubt to the lack of players to select from. The game ended 4-1 in favour of the 60th, the scorers being Freeman (2), Jones (1), L.-Corpl. Stokes (1). Stokes scored from a penalty. Result, 4-1.

A COMPANY, 60TH *v.* B COMPANY, ROYAL BERKS REGT.

This match was played in a real sporting spirit, both teams taking hard knocks in the right way. It was unfortunate for the Royal Berks to have to play the first half with only ten men. A Company were, however, on the top of their form, and ran our winners by 4 goals to 1, the scorers being Freeman, Jones, Cripps, one each, and the right back of the Berks, who deflected a shot from Freeman past his own goalkeeper. Result, A Company, 60th, 4; B Company, Royal Berks, 1.

Digitized by Google

A COMPANY, 60TH *v.* B COMPANY, EAST YORKS REGT.

This game proved to be A Company's shock game. Before ten minutes play had elapsed the Yorks had netted twice, and very shortly netted again three times. The interval arrived with the score 5-1 in favour of the Yorkshiremen.

During the second half A Company rallied and played fine football, the final whistle showing the score at 6-4 in favour of the East Yorks. Result, B Company, East Yorks Regt., 6 ; A Company, 60th, 4.

A COMPANY, 60TH *v.* A COMPANY, ROYAL BERKS REGT.

This was our last match, and we were all out to win. A Company settled down quickly but could not score until just before the interval, when Freeman netted to give us a half-time lead.

During the second half, Freeman again netted. The Berks did not reply. Result, A Company, 60th, 2 ; A Company, Royal Berks Regt., 0.

CRICKET

Unfortunately some of the Cricket Score Books of the Battalion have been destroyed and so it has not been possible to obtain all the records. A good deal of cricket was played during the hot weather, and in most weeks of the year some game or other takes place in some part of barracks. An effort was made to make a grass pitch, but this was not a success.

The Inter-Company Competition resulted in a win for D over Y by a margin of 5 runs. Lieut. Sismey nearly won the game for the losers. Unfortunately his score has been lost. D had another close match with A in which the scores were D 112 (Captain Buller 28 ; Corpl. Bennett 27) and A 108 (2nd Lieut. Trotter 32 ; C.-S.-M. Barker 5 for 38). In the first round D 176 (Corpl. Bennett 39 ; Rfn. Hubble 38 not out) beat C 113 and Y 267—thanks to a very fine 167 not out by Lieut. Sismey,—beat B 171 (Rfn. Cook 77).

During the hot weather there was a league for companies or equivalent units. D did very well in this, thanks to some consistent batting by Rfn. Hubble and Corpl. Bennett, who was very strong on the off side and some effective bowling by Lieut. Gurney. The competition consisted of too many matches for it to be actually finished.

The Battalion played a few matches. The Berkshires from Fyzabad were beaten by five runs, largely due to some rather unceremonious treatment of the opposing Colonel's

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

bowling by our last pair—the scores being the Battalion 144 (L.-Corpl. Kennedy 33; Rfn. Cook 33) and the Berkshires 139.

A match versus the 3rd Hussars, which finished in moonlight, resulted in a defeat for us with scores of 48 and 63 for 4 (Scott-Makdougall 21 not out) and 67 (Gurney 6 for 30) and 36 for 1. This was played during the hot weather so neither side was at full strength.

Canning College have also defeated us twice, but we beat a Gymkhana side.

BATTALION BOXING, 1929

The Battalion Open and Novices' Boxing Tournament was held in Lucknow on 3rd, 4th and 5th December, 1929. The Ring was in the open and the boxing took place on the afternoons of the first two days and all evenings.

On the first afternoon and evening, the fights consisted of the preliminary rounds in the Novices' competitions, but the standard reached showed prospects of good boxing in the later stages. There were five fights in the first series of the Welterweights, that between Windsor and Cooper being the best. Twelve fights in the first series of the Featherweights followed. Granger exhibited good style and considerable skill in his fight against Salmon. The evening's fights commenced with the first series of Lightweights. That between Latchford and Taylor was of the whirlwind variety which seemed to worry Taylor. He was the better boxer and once his admirable defence had tired Latchford, he took control and gained an easy verdict. Taylor has a really good defence but seemed loth to press an attack. Clarke proved an easy prey for Scott. In both first and second rounds he was "out," being saved only by a timely gong. Though beaten to a standstill again in the last round he proved quite game and well deserved the loser's cheer. The fight between Hancock and Fitzgerald lasted about 17 seconds. Sleight was far too good for Austin and after punishing him well in the first round knocked him out in the second. Sleight is full of promise and every hit is well judged. Critch who gained

Digitized by Google

the verdict over Gilbert, has a punch without finesse, but seems to prefer to take punishment rather than adapt his defence to fast work. Gilbert is a "chaser," and the fight was fast. Haithwaite met Borrett and then we saw Haithwaite on the floor. The fight between Smith and Stothard was good, Stothard does not waste punches. It was rather magnetic, with Smith the magnet and Stothard pounce-and-hit getting home every time. Smith was floored in the second round but saved by the gong. He tried hard against a superior fighter and boxed to a standstill. Stothard finally knocked him out in the last round. The fight between Ireland and Scarsi should never have gone beyond the first round, when Ireland's right made Scarsi somewhat sick, but the latter was allowed to recover and thereafter was wary, gaining on points the verdict he so nearly lost in the first round. Grundy beat Bateman on points. The next fight, between Elsworth and Padgington was rather of the race-horse versus brewer's dray kind, in which Padgington's speed won over Elsworth's apparent greater weight. A very good fight in which both knew their job and hit hard. The next fight was poor and disappointing. Both boxers were content to spar rather than hit, and had to be cautioned twice. Martin won on points in the Welterweights, The fight between Warden and Harvey was interesting; Warden has a habit of ducking and then ramming with his head and shoulders. Harvey, however soon saw through these tactics and waited for his opponent with a strong jab which seldom missed. He won easily on points. Newby and Papworth fought well. They were evenly matched in most respects, but Newby was handicapped by his opponent's longer reach. His points and verdict were gained with a good straight left with plenty of punch. The fight between Davis and Snook was slow and draughty. Neither seemed to realise he had to get near his opponent to hit him and in consequence the ring was an air pocket most of the time. Davis, fortunately eventually landed a swing or two and won on these points. Heard and Thurgood commenced in a whirlwind and until a battering round from Heard terminated Thurgood's interest in the affair. Williams was a veritable "tyro" against Patten, whose leads alone gave him the fight. He never had occasion to hit out once.

Digitized by Google

Both Cook and Dalgleish were novices, but were apparently accustomed to a rough house. They hit hard and often and gave and asked no quarter, and as a fight it was good and amusing. The verdict went to Dalgleish. It was certainly a good fore-runner to the next fight, the best of the evening, between Love and Pennicard. This was a really hard fight, both men were evenly matched and shewed plenty of hitting power, with no slacking. Pennicard has a dangerous swing, and not a haphazard one either, as Love soon found to his cost. Though Pennicard could not obtain his hoped for knock-out, he won comfortably on points. The next fight in the second series, Featherweights, between Kirby and Jenkins lasted until the third round, when Jenkins went down for the count to a smashing right to the jaw—throughout it had been a lively bout, both boxers were light, quick on their feet. Kirby indeed is very alert, and gives his opponent no rest. The next fight was a massacre. Street knocked Burnap all round the ring for the first round, and completely out of it in the second. Some kind spectators held him in their arms while he was counted out. Granger and Johnson made a start that promised an interesting three rounds. Early in the first round, however, Johnson landed a right to Granger's jaw and the fight was over. It was rather too sudden. Both Smith and Williams were wild, hard hitting, novices and the first round was very much a mêlée. Smith rather controlled the fight and gained the verdict though Williams made a brilliant recovery in the last round and gave Smith an anxious two minutes. The last fight of the evening, between Bamon and Searle, was rather disappointing. Searle pressed the fight for the first two rounds and it seemed as though his would be the verdict on points. Bamon's defence however was sound, he was quick on his feet and kept out of Searle's reach. He fought hard for his win.

On the second day the standard improved as the Semi-Final stages were reached. The second series Lightweights commenced the afternoon session. Harte showed good style and beat Blakely on points. Snusher can best be described as "violent," and won early on a K.O. Both Duck and Chafey hit hard but the former was more effective,

Digitized by Google

Chafey being floored several times before taking the count, in the third round. Squire and Cruise were energetic until the third round when fatigue overcame them and their skill deserted them. Cruise won on points. Mantanton and Halfacre too, fought keenly. Halfacre was slightly better and used his right effectively. He outpointed his opponent easily in the third round and won the fight. Taylor forced the fight against Austin and won on points. The next fight finished early, as Fitzgerald K.O. Scott. The Long-Sleight fight was good throughout with the latter possessing a "slight" advantage. Three Boys' Competitions came next. Thompson and Scott were of entirely different builds and although Thompson possessed the reach, Scott, who was smaller and stronger, was able to win on points. Dare and Laing Rodda and McGrath all fought well and hit their hardest, the first and last entering the Final. The second series of Novices' Welterweights produced a few excellent fights. The first was soon over as Chillmaid K.O. Summerfield in the first round. Newby was more aggressive and skilful against Harvey. He was, however, inclined to telephone the intended arrival of his left. Davis proved to be well versed in the art of boxing and outpointed Thurgood throughout their fight. Patten and Dalgleish adopted protection as their method and few blows reached their objective until the end of the third round, when Patten scored a few points and won. Pennicard soon showed his superiority over Critch, but the latter tried hard and improved in the third round. Stothard knocked out Borrett in the first round. Grundy commenced well against Scarsi but the latter fought determinately and improved in the third round, finally winning on points. Both Padgington and Martin fought well. The former was more skilled but Martin did his best throughout losing a good fight on points.

The first series of the Bantams commenced with a boisterous exhibition in which Renforth was more effective. He beat Hadley on points. Furness did not seem strong enough to hit effectively and Wheeler improved in the third round whirlwind, flooring Furness during the last few seconds and winning on points.

The first series of Novices' Middleweights commenced with an excellent fight between Smith and Marsh. The

Digitized by Google

latter was the better but Smith showed improvement as the fight progressed. In all three rounds both fought and hit to the last ounce of their strength, Marsh winning on points. Bamon appeared rather too fat for the weight and Evans' reach won him the fight on K.O. the first round. Poole and Berelemont were very evenly matched until Berelemont lost the use of his right hand in the second round, when Poole was able to score more effectively, winning on points. The first three fights in the third series of the Novices' Lightweights resulted in early and easy wins for Harte and Duck, Taylor who K.O. Snusher, Halfacre and Cruise respectively. The fourth fight between Fitzgerald and Sleight consisted of good hard hitting. Fitzgerald commenced well but Sleight's strength told in the end and he won on points.

In the fourth series of the Novices' Newby K.O. Chillmaid in the second round. Davis and Patten boxed daintily and effected few scoring hits, Patten winning. The Pennicard-Stothard fight was good, and blow was exchanged for blow. Stothard tried hard for K.O. but Pennicard knew his tactics and avoided one. He improved in the third round, but Stothard had done most of the attacking in the first two rounds and won on points. Scarsi attacked Padginton, who was taller and possessed a greater reach, energetically, Padginton soon floored him. Scarsi however pluckily resumed and the two gave and took blows during the remainder of a splendid fight which Padginton won on points.

In the Special Contest Pte. Lindsey, Seaforth Highlanders, K.O. Rfn. Sly in the first round. The evening session was concluded with three open fights. In the Feathers, Green and Faulkner boxed well, the former gaining the verdict on points. Pateman and Thiede, though not so accomplished as boxers who preceded them, did well. Thiede's efforts to hit Pateman were generally several feet away from his opponent, whose reach enabled him to win on points.

Naylor, who was representing the Battalion, was disappointing against Brooks, who won comfortably on points. Hillier fought and hit well in beating Cochrane, whose sense of humour soon came to the surface, to the amusement of the spectators.

Digitized by Google

The final sessions on the evening of the 5th December consisted of Semi-Finals and Finals with two Special Contests, and the boxing was good throughout.

In the Novices' Lights, Harte and Duck boxed well, Harte winning on points. Taylor and Sleight commenced moderately but both improved in the second and third rounds, Taylor particularly, and won on points. Newby and Patten gave a defensive exhibition until the third round when Patten became more offensive and won. Padginton boxed well against Stothard, whose blows were delivered with considerable force, and he won on points.

The Final of the Open Lightweights was a good exhibit in boxing; Sly was better and more aggressive, and he used his reach to advantage against Hillier, whom he beat on points.

In the Novices' Feathers Kirby and Street tried hard. Kirby won on points. In the second Semi-Final Bamon K.O. Johnson in the second round.

The Semi-Finals of the Novices' Bantams were both violent and energetic fights with hard blows. Wheeler beat Renforth and Johnson beat Hutchinson. Anderson boxed hard against a more experienced opponent in the Semi-Final of the Open Feathers. Usher too, fought well and won on points, Dunlop was no match for Green and the Referee stopped the fight although Dunlop was game to the end.

In the first Semi-Final of the Novices' Middles, Marsh K.O. Faucett in the first round. Evans and Pool fought keenly, the third round developing into a slog. Evans was more effective and won on points.

Hearsey knocked-out Doak in the second round of the first Semi-Final of the Welters. Crutchley and Rayner fought well until the latter tired in the third round. Crutchley won on points.

The Finals followed the interval and were very a successful ending to the proceeding rounds. Boys Dare and McGrath seemed afraid to get at one another and the fight was tame. Dare obtained the verdict on points. Luke though smaller beat Stokes on points in the Open Heavyweights. Harte K.O. Taylor in the second round and proved himself a good boxer. Stothard K.O. Patten in the first round, the latter's defence not being strong enough to withstand the force of

Digitized by Google

Stothard's blows. The fight between Kirby and Bamon contained short periods of brilliance, but otherwise was dull. Kirby won on points. Wheeler and Johnson commenced in a whirlwind, one of the whirls striking Johnson into a runner-up. Marsh and Evans fought keenly and exchanged hard blows, Marsh was better and won on points, Evans doing his best to the last gong. Green again proved an excellent fighter and K.O. Usher in the second round. Brooks beat Pateman on points in a fight during which both did well. The last Final was quite the best, Crutchley being opposed to an excellent and experienced fighter in Hearsey. Both fought extremely well. Hearsey gained the verdict on points.

Two Special Contests were fought during this session and both produced good boxing. Rfn. Stroud beat Pte. Sullivan, Seaforth Highlanders on points and Trooper Drysdale, 3rd Hussars beat L.-Corpl. Hillier on points.

At the conclusion of the boxing the Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel F. L. Pardoe, presented the prizes to the winners and the Company Challenge Cup to C Company, who beat B Company by 6 points with A Company in third place with four points behind.

The Commanding Officer sympathised with the "Machine Gun" Company on the disadvantage of their being in Camp at Kurkrail. He also sympathised with H.Q. Wing in the loss they had sustained by the departure of their M.G. Group and congratulated Rfn. Evans, Scarsi, and Hutchinson on their very final efforts against good opponents.

The results were as follows :—

BOYS' COMPETITION.

Fly – – – – –	Boy Scott.
Light – – – – –	Boy Dare.

WINNERS.

	Open	Novices.
Heavy – – –	L.-Corpl. Luke.	
Middle – – –	Rfn. Brooks.	L.-Cpl. Marsh.
Welter – – –	,, Hearsey.	,, Stothard.
Light – – –	,, Sly.	Bdm. Harte.
Feathers – – –	Corpl. Green.	Rfn. Kirby.
Bantam – – –		,, Wheeler.

Digitized by Google

MUSSOORIE BOXING

The team left Kailana on 22nd August and the Team Draw took place on 30th August. When weighed in on 31st August, all competitors were under weight.

We drew a bye in the first series and met the Royal Irish Fusilers in the second series on 2nd September. This Regiment had beaten the Seaforth Highlanders in the first series and it was not felt that our young and inexperienced team would stand much chance against them.

In the Bantamweight, Rfn. Faulkner met Fusilier Boyd and beat him on points, after a good fight.

Corpl. Green met Fusilier Faulkner in the Feathers. Though he was not up to his usual standard, he put up a good fight. Both are clean and experienced boxers and if Green lost on points, it was to a man who eventually won his weight in the Individual Competition.

In the Lightweights, Rfn. Sly met L.-Corpl. Keaton. There was very little to chose between these two, and the verdict eventually went to L.-Corpl. Keaton, on points.

Rfn. Hearsey, our first string in the Welters, met Sergt. Preston (the holder of the Welterweight Individual Championship, 1928.) Hearsey lost on points, but he put up a really good fight and, had he possessed a really hard punch, he would have knocked Preston out in the first round.

Our second string, L.-Corpl. Howard, was knocked-out in the first round by Sergt. Mahoney, who eventually won the Welterweights in the Individuals, Sergt. Preston having to scratch on medical grounds.

Rfn. Naylor, the Middleweight, lost on points to L.-Corpl. Chapman after a really good fight in which both men went all out.

In the Light-Heavyweight, L.-Corpl. Luke lost on points to L.-Corpl. Taylor and in the Heavies L.-Corpl. Stokes lost on points to Fusilier Spedding after an extremely hard fight, but devoid of science.

Although we lost by 9 points to our opponents' 15, which on paper appears a lot, some of the fights were very even. As a whole, the team fought hard and cleanly and were on more than one occasion congratulated on their sporting methods.

Digitized by Google

INDIVIDUAL CHAMPIONSHIPS.

Flyweight. 1st Series.

L.-Corpl. Usher was beaten on points after a very good fight by Pte. Wood, The Leicester Regt.

Bantamweight.

Rfn. Faulkner beat Pte. Virgo, Royal Sussex, Sig. Williams, Brigade Signals, and lost to Piper Williamson, Scottish Rifles, in the semi-final. Faulkner should do very well next year.

Feathers.

Corpl. Green had a walk-over in the 1st and 2nd Series, and lost to Pte. Walsh, Royal Sussex, in the 3rd Series, on points. He fought very well.

Lightweight.

Rfn. Sly reached the 3rd Series after two good fights, and was knocked out by Bdm. Farrelly, Hampshire Regt., in the 1st Round.

Rfn. Cochrane was beaten in the 2nd Series by L.-Corpl. Porter, Sherwood Foresters, after a tame fight.

Welterweight.

Rfn. Hearsey beat Tpr. Simpson, 4th/7th Dragoons, on points in the 1st Series, and had to scratch on medical grounds, having damaged his hand. This was a pity, as Hearsey was fancied for his weight and was fighting well.

L.-Corpl. Howard scratched on medical grounds, having hurt his hand in the team fight.

Middleweight.

Rfn. Naylor, although only a novice, reached the semi-final after a bye in the 1st Series and two hard fights in the 2nd and 3rd Series. He should do well next year.

Light-Heavy.

L.-Corpl. Luke lost to Pte. McKenzie, The Seaforths. The referee stopped the fight in the 3rd round owing to Luke having damaged eyes. He put up a game fight.

ALLAHABAD BOXING

The Battalion sent five men to Allahabad to fight in the Special Contests during the Cheshire Regiment's Tournament. All of them entered the ring in perfect training, greatly to their advantage in four two-minute rounds.

Bantamweight.

Rfn. Stroud beat Pte. Lane, Highland Light Infantry. From the commencement of the fight Stroud took the offensive, and in spite of his opponent's longer reach his ringcraft prevented Lane from using a most dangerous left. Stroud seemed to be the better of the two, but Lane put up a good fight and forced Stroud to go all out.

Digitized by Google

Lightweight.

Rfn. Sly beat Pte. James, Cheshires, in a very good fight. Sly was very quick both on his feet and in snapping up an advantage—which did not occur often, as James covered up throughout the four rounds and was greatly averse to fighting.

Featherweight.

Rfn. Faulkner beat Pte. Hazleton (Highland Light Infantry). This contest was extremely well fought by both men. Both hit hard and often, though Faulkner's guard was difficult to get through. Faulkner appeared to be in better training and took the offensive throughout the fight.

Middleweight.

Rfn. Naylor, who lost to Pte. Davies of the H.L.I., found himself up against a stronger and much more experienced man, and had it not been for his perfect guard he could never have lasted the four rounds. This fight was one of the hardest of the whole tournament. Naylor's pluck, in spite of the severe punishment he was receiving in the last rounds, was admirable. His boxing was perhaps superior to his opponents, yet he could not take the offensive. During the second round it appeared that Naylor's training would eventually win him the fight, but Davies made good use of his weight and proved he was in better training than he appeared to be.

Featherweight.

Corpl. Green beat Pte. McGuire, Cheshires, in the best contest of the evening. He could have put his man out in the first round but, realising he was up against a considerably less experienced man, went the whole four rounds. His opponent shewed great pluck, and it can safely be said that he gained much from his fight with Green.

HOCKEY

During 1929 the Battalion only played in one Tournament the Lucknow District, which we won comfortably, but owing to the move to Kailana and other reasons we were unable to compete in the Northern India Hockey Championship, in which we were runners-up last year. In addition, there was no Area Tournament in the Hills.

We played several good games with the Kumaon Rifles and Bombay Grenadiers, in which we generally proved victorious, the British Units in Lucknow proving no match for our side.

There was a Company Hockey League at Kailana, which was won by Y Company's 1st Team. Vagaries of climate and grounds militated against good hockey. The

Digitized by Google

1ST BATTALION—HEADQUARTER WING

Winners of the Kailana - Chakrata Inter-Company Hockey Knock-out Tournament, 1929

Back Row—Bgr. Gadie, L.-Corpl. Skelton, Rfn. Berlemont, Rfn. Sharpe, L.-Corpl. Kelly, L.-Corpl. Austin, Corpl. French

Front Row—Bdm. Warwick, E. W. O. Stock, Bt. Lieut.-Col. Saunders-Knox-Gore, Lieut. Sismey, Col.-Sergt. Dracott, Bgr. Rainbow

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

standard of hockey in the Battalion is still of a high degree, compared to other units, and there are a number of younger players of promise which augurs well for the future.

The Lucknow District Hockey Tournament.

The Battalion entered two teams for this Tournament. In the first round, the "B" team met the I.A.S.C. and were beaten by one goal to nil. Bad shooting at goal was primarily the cause of their defeat, as they were a faster and cleverer side than their opponents and had more of the play.

The "A" team drew against a weak side in the 70th Field Battery, R.A., and had no difficulty in disposing of them 9-2.

In the Semi-Final, we met the I.A.S.C. and won 2-1. Our opponents scored first and led at half-time, but the team played better together in the second half, good goals being scored by L.-Sergt. Archer and W.O. Stock. Our team should have won more comfortably.

The Final was against the British Military Hospital, which we won 2-0 after a hard and fast game. During the last quarter of an hour the Hospital pressed continuously and nearly scored on more than one occasion, but Rfn. Sharpe in goal was in his best form and brought off some brilliant clearances.

This gave us the Cup for the second year in succession.

The following composed the team throughout the Tournament :—

Rfn. Sharpe, goal ; Rfn. Stanton and Sergt. Archer, backs ; Corpl. French, Mr. Owen and Rfn. Nelson, half-backs ; Mr. Boileau, Rfn. Rainbow, W.O. Stock, L.-Sergt. Archer and Bdm. Warwick, forwards.

With only four of last year's team left, there was some difficulty in building up a good side. Of the new players, Sharpe, Nelson, Rainbow and Warwick shew the most promise. Of the rest, Stanton and Archer at back were as usual safe and brilliant, whilst the younger Archer at inside-left could always be relied on for a goal.

Inter-Company League.

This resulted in B Company winning the competition, with Y Company runners-up.

Digitized by Google

The League Final Table is appended below :—

	Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Against	Points
B Company	– 3	3	–	–	8	3	6
Y ,,	– 3	1	1	1	4	2	3
A ,,	– 2	1	1	–	4	4	2
X ,,	– 1	–	–	1	1	1	1
C ,,	– 1	–	–	1	1	1	1
D ,,	– 4	–	3	1	4	11	1

The Platoon hockey was completed during December and resulted in a win for P Platoon (No. 3 Group, H.Q. Wing.) No. 8 Platoon were runners-up.

RUGBY

The Rugger season in Lucknow is so short, not more than six weeks at the outside, that it is very hard to get a side playing well together in the time available. When we started, at least half the side had never played before, but by the end of the season it was very noticeable that with more time and good coaching, the Battalion would have a really useful side. The season began with an excellent and rather unexpected win against the 56th Field Battery, R.A., the winners of the competition of 1928. Our next match, against the East Yorkshire Regiment, was lost 11-0, really quite a satisfactory performance as they were easily the strongest side in the tournament. We were unlucky after this to lose two of our best forwards with malaria for the remainder of the season. Our last match was highly satisfactory however, as we beat our old rivals, the Berkshires, 6-3 after a very exciting game. It is invidious to pick out individuals who played particularly well throughout the season, but a few must be mentioned. Corpl. Statham at scrum-half, L.-Corpl. Dixon, Corpl. Bennett, three-quarters, Mr. Magan, who led the forwards splendidly, and L.-Corpl. Ritchie at full back played in every match and were the mainstays of the side. Dixon in particular would develop into a really fine player.

The team was :—

L.-Corpl. Ritchie, back ; Rfn. Grundy, Corpl. Bennett, L.-Corpl. Dix and Rfn. Ellis, three-quarters ; Corpl. Statham and Mr. Collen, halves ; Mr. Magan, Rfn. Walker, Rfn. Poole, L.-Corpl. Rhodes, L.-Corpl. Marsden, Rfn. Smith, Corpl. Weston, L.-Corpl. Carew, forwards.

Digitized by Google

GRASSHOPPERS' CLUB

A most successful two-day meeting was held in Outram Barracks on 21st and 22nd December, 1928. The results are appended.

A Pagal Gymkhana was held on Easter Sunday, a particularly hot day, when a variety of events took place opening with a fanfare of bugles by our own buglers, followed by officers' Tent Pegging with swords in which Captain Campbell and Lieut. Mitford tied for first place. The dog-race was won by Rfn. Cripps' dog, with Rfn. Nelson's second. A Treasure hunt on bicycles was won by Rfn. Harris and the mounted sticky bun and soda water race by Rfn. Read, with Bglr. Luke second. Lieut. Barnett won the Mule Race for Officers, in which most of the competitors took "imperials" before the start. The whistling stakes was won by Rfn. Crutchley and Nelson, with Sergt. Archer and Mrs. Timson a close second. The Pig-Sticking on bicycles, always a popular event, was won by Rfn. Stokes. The Threading the Needle Race went to L.-Sergt. Archer and Mrs. Small. The Other Ranks' Mule Race was won by Rfn. Read, with Rfn. Piggins second and Corpl. Farrow third. L.-Corpl. Goodchild won "Staking the Claim."

The evening finished off with Community Singing, ably conducted by Mr. Stock, in which everybody joined. We sang "Hearts of Oak," "Old Folks at Home" and "Abide with Me."

In July 1929 it was decided to discontinue the Grasshoppers' Club as an exclusive affair and all ranks in the Battalion automatically became Grasshoppers, part of the Battalion Sports Subscription being paid into the Club monthly.

The 10th Handicap Athletic Meeting was held on 18th and 19th November, 1929 and resulted in a surprisingly large number of entries.

Unfortunately, the Machine Gun Company were in Camp at Kukrail and therefore unable to take part in the Sports. The Fund, however, granted them a sum of money to be spent on a Company Meeting. Sergts. Hatcher and Tipple did the handicapping, which is always a thankless job, and means many hours of hard work. An excellent

Digitized by Google

Fancy Dress Dance was held on the evening of the second day.

The results of the Meeting are appended.

A list of results of the Battalion Athletic Meeting, held in February 1929 is also included.

BATTALION SPORTS.

Results of February, 1929.

High Jump (Team).—1, A Company ; 2, B and Y Companies, dead heat. Height, 10ft. 3ins.

High Jump (Individual).—1, Lieut. Trotter and Rfn. Wood, dead heat ; 2, Lieut. Sismey and L.-Corpl. Stokes, dead heat.

Putting Weight (Team).—1, C Company ; 2, Y Company. Distance, 53ft. 9in.

Putting Weight (Individual).—1, Rfn. Martin ; 2, Rfn. Hearsay ; 3, Rfn. Kirby. Distance, 29ft. 6in.

Two Miles (Team).—1, D Company ; 2, A Company.

Two Miles (Individual).—1, Rfn. Atkinson ; 2, Lieut. Mitford ; 3, Rfn. Read. Time, 10 mins. 38 2-5th secs.

Hurdles (Individual).—1, Rfn. Kirby ; 2, Rfn. Wood ; 3, L.-Corpl. Williams. Time, 20 1-5th secs.

440 *Yards* (Individual).—1, L.-Corpl. Leigh ; 2, Bdm. Berlemont ; 3, Rfn. Walker. Time, 54 2-5th secs.

880 *Yards* (Individual).—1, Bdm. Berlemont ; 2, Rfn. Kemsley ; 3, Rfn. Alford.

100 *Yards* (Team).—1, X Company ; 2, B Company.

Cricket Ball.—1, Rfn. Whiting ; 2, L.-Corpl. Stokes.

220 *Yards* (Individual).—1, L.-Corpl. Leigh ; 2, Rfn. Whiting ; 3, Rfn. Spencer. Time, 23 1-5th secs.

Long Jump (Team).—1, Y Company ; 2, D Company.

Long Jump (Individual .—1, L.-Corpl. Williams ; 2, Rfn. Walker ; 3, L.-Corpl. Stokes. Distance, 19ft. 4½in.

Boys' Relay (Team).—1, Boy Magrath ; 2, Boy Lawrence ; 3, Boy Barker.

Platoon Relay.—1, No. 18 Platoon.

880 *Yards* (Team).—1, X Company ; 2, Y Company.

Veterans' Race.—1, Bandmaster Dobinson ; 2, Rfn. Hatt ; 3, Rfn. Marsh.

100 *Yards* (Individual).—1, L.-Corpl. Leigh ; 2, Rfn. Cook ; 3, L.-Corpl. Harrigan. Time, 10 4-5th secs.

Hurdles (Team).—1, A Company ; 2, D Company.

One Mile (Team).—1, D Company ; 2, Y Company.

One Mile (Individual).—1, Rfn. Atkinson ; 2, Rfn. Alford ; 3, Lieut. Mitford.

Bicycle Race.—1, L.-Corpl. Leach ; 2, Rfn. Cochran.

220 *Yards* (Team).—1, X Company ; 2, Y Company.

Digitized by Google

Three-Legged Race.—1, Sergt. Hatcher; 2, Sergt. Archer.

Open Mile.—1, Pte. Kaisley, 1st East Yorkshire Regt.; 2, Pte. Walker, R. Berks Regt.; 3, Pte. Tyler, R. Berks Regt.

Open Mile (I.O.R.'s).—1, Umer Khan; 2, Naik Debi Singh; 3, Naik Ram Sarup, Bombay Grenadiers.

440 *Yards* (Team).—1, Y Company; 2, X Company.

Threading the Needle.—1, Mrs. Timson; 2, Mrs. Berridge; 3, Mrs. Robinson.

Band Race.—1, Bdm. Williams; 2, Bdm. Adams, 1st East Yorks Regt.

Company Relay.—1, X Company.

Indian Platoon Race.—1, Rfn. Bhagwan Singh; 2, Rfn. Maltam Din; 3, Rfn. Kuman Singh.

Followers' Race.—1, Jaggan Bagan; 2, Kalloo; 3, Ali Ghan.

Bhisti Race.—1, Wazir; 2, Mohamed Khan; 3, Nazir Din.

Clowns' Race.—1, Rfn. Kallager; 2, Rfn. Cochran.

Company Shield	–	Y Company.
"Victor Ludorum" Cup	–	L.-Corpl. Leigh.

A Company	–	42 points.
B ,,	–	32½ ,,
C ,,	–	21 ,,
D ,,	–	41 ,,
X ,,	–	47 ,,
Y ,,	–	51½ ,,

RESULTS OF NINTH HANDICAP MEETING, HELD IN OUTRAM BARRACKS, LUCKNOW, ON 21ST AND 22ND DECEMBER, 1929.

100 *Yards* (Class I).—1, Corpl. French, 5 yds.; 2, Rfn. Hayden, 8 yds.; 3, Rfn. Walker (93), 4 yds. Time, 10 1-5th secs. Total Entries, 48.

100 *Yards* (Class II).—1, Rfn. Cooper; 2, Rfn. Bassett; 3, Rfn. Timothy. Time, 10 1-5th secs. Total Entries, 24.

220 *Yards* (Class I).—1, Rfn. Aldred, 16 yds.; 2, Rfn. Bassett, 18 yds.; 3, Rfn. De Smedlias, 12 yds. Time, 20 2-5th secs. Total Entries, 52.

220 *Yards* (Class II, Novice).—1, Rfn. Cooper; 2, Rfn. Myres; 3, Rfn. Jamison.

440 *Yards.*—1, Rfn. De Smedlias, 35 yds.; 2, Boy Parker, 60 yds.; 3, Rfn. Jameson, 35 yds. Time, 50 2-5th secs. Total Entries, 38.

440 *Yards* (Boys).—1, Boy Davies; 2, Boy Thatcher; 3, Boy Rhodda. Total Entries, 12.

880 *Yards* (Class I).—1, Rfn. Speed, 10 yds.; 2, Rfn. Ewen, 25 yds.; 3, Rfn. Bourne, 20 yds. Time, 2 mins. 10 2-5th secs. Total Entries, 28.

880 *Yards* (Class II, Novices).—1, Rfn. Myres; 2, Rfn. Barnsley; 3, Boy Thatcher. Time, 3 mins. 30 secs. Total Entries, 16.

One Mile (Class I).—1, Rfn. Bourn, 60 yds.; 2, L.-Corpl. Benson, 75 yds.; 3, L.-Corpl. Elliott, 60 yds. Time, 4 mins. 55 secs. Total Entries, 24.

Digitized by Google

One Mile (Class II).—1, Rfn. Harte, 70 yds.; 2, Rfn. Neale, 120 yds.; 3, Rfn. Gilbert, 15 yds. Total Entries, 24.

Two Miles.—1, Bdm. Charker, 120 yds.; 2, Rfn. Bourn, 100 yds.; 3, L.-Corpl. Critch, 100 yds. Total Entries, 32.

Low Hurdles.—1, L.-Corpl. Leigh, 6 yds.; 2, Bdm. Harte, 5 yds.; 3, L.-Corpl. Benson, 10 yds. Total Entries, 32.

High Jump.—1, Rfn. Jackson, 10 in.; 2, Rfn. Thiede, 10 in.; 3, Rfn. Marsh, 10 in. Total Entries, 27.

Long Jump.—1, L.-Corpl. Field, 4 ft.; 2, Rfn. Timothy, 4 ft. 3, Corpl. Frensh, 2 ft. 6 in. Distance, 18 ft. 7½ in. Total Entries, 57. Rfn. Walker (93) best jump, wins Challenge Cup.

Weight.—1, Rfn. Hearsey; 2, Rfn. Rown; 3, Rfn. Nelson. Distance, 28 ft. 11 in.

Cricket Ball.—1, L.-Corpl. Stothard; 2, L.-Corpl. Harrison; 3, Rfn. De Smedlias.

Steeplechase.—1, Mr. Trotter; 2, L.-Corpl. Searley; 3, Bugler Luke. Time, 1 min. 45 2-5th secs.

Open Relay (B.R.).—1, Royal Berks; 2, East Yorks; 3, 70th Field Battery R.A. Time, 2 mins. 55 secs.

Open Relay (Indians).—1, 3/4th Bombay Grenadiers; 2, 1st Kumaon Rifles. Time, 3 mins. 10 secs.

Veterans' Race (W.O.'s and Sergeants).—1, Sergt. Hatcher; 2, Bandmaster Dobinson; 3, Sergt. Berridge.

Consolation Race, 440 Yards.—1, L.-Corpl. Lelyveld; 2, Rfn. Warwick; 3, Rfn. Collins. Time, 55 4-5th secs.

RESULTS OF TENTH HANDICAP MEETING, HELD IN OUTRAM BARRACKS, LUCKNOW, ON 18TH AND 19TH NOVEMBER, 1929.

100 *Yards* (Class I).—1, Rfn. Bond, 6 yds.; 2, L.-Corpl. Speed, 1 yd.; 3, L.-Corpl. Stokes, scr. Total Entries, 78.

100 *Yards* (Class II).—1, Rfn. Cooper; 2, L.-Corpl. Whitbread; 3, L.-Corpl. Robinson. Total Entries, 78.

220 *Yards* (Class I).—1, L.-Corpl. Whitbread, 10 yds.; 2, Rfn. Cooper, 5 yds.; 3, L.-Corpl. Speed, 2 yds. Total Entries, 70.

220 *Yards* (Class II).—1, L.-Corpl. Robinson; 2, Rfn. Hunt; 3, Rfn. Martin (99). Total Entries, 70.

440 *Yards.*—1, Rfn. Bond, 20 yds.; 2, Rfn. Berlemont, 50 yds.; 3, Corpl. Farrow, 10 yds. Total Entries, 40.

880 *Yards.*—1, Rfn. Berlemont, 10 yds.; 2, L.-Corpl. Speed, 10 yds.; 3, L.-Corpl. Hayden, 30 yds. Total Entries, 40.

One Mile (Class I).—1, L.-Corpl. Atkinson, scr.; 2, Rfn. Berlemont, 20 yds.; 3, Rfn. Sleight, 50 yds. Total Entries, 66.

Three Miles (Class I).—1, L.-Corpl. Critch, 100 yds.; 2, L.-Corpl. Elliott, scr.; 3, Lieut. Mitford, 20 yds. Total Entries, 48.

One Mile (Class II).—1, Rfn. Greives, 40 yds.; 2, L.-Corpl. Anderson, 10 yds.; 3, Rfn. Batten, 50 yds.

220 *Yards Low Hurdles.*—1, L.-Corpl. Whitbread, scr.; 2, L.-Corpl. Robinson, scr.; 3, L.-Corpl. Stokes, scr. Total Entries, 42.

120 *Yards High Hurdles.*—1, L.-Corpl. Whitbread, 8 yds.; 2, L.-Corpl. Williams, scr.; 3, Rfn. Benson, 6 yds. Total Entries, 19.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1ST BATTALION—BRIGADE CROSS-COUNTRY TEAM, 1929

Front Row—L.-Corpl. A Todd, "M.G.," L.-Corpl. A. Hewett, "H.Q.," L.-Corpl. W. Atkinson, "H.Q.," Lieut. C. T. Mitford, "H.Q.," Bdm. R. Charker, "H.Q.," Rfn. S. White, "A.," L.-Corpl. C. Critch, "C."

Middle Row—Bdm. E. Harte, H Q.," Corpl. W. Day, "H.Q.," Rfn. D. Hedges, "H.Q.," Rfn. J. Groom, "M.G.," Rfn. L. Gilbert, "M.G.," Rfn. E. Berlemont, "H.Q."

Back Row—Rfn. L. Hubble, "B," L.-Corpl. H. Hayden, "H.Q.," Rfn. W. Emsley, "B," Rfn. F. Kirby "B," Rfn. S. Ewen, "M.G.," Rfn. J. Martin, "B."

Absent—Lieut. Lord Grenfell, L.-Corpl. J. Elliott, Rfn. E. Read. Rfn. G. Brown.

Digitized by Google

Long Jump.—1, L.-Corpl. Stokes, 3 ins.; 2, L.-Corpl. Whitbread, 1 ft. 3 ins.; 3, L.-Corpl. Critch, 1 ft. Total Entries, 45.

High Jump.—1, Rfn. Brooks, 8 ins.; 2, Rfn. Morgan, 8 ins.; 3, Rfn. Pearson, 7 ins. Total Entries, 24.

Putting the Shot.—1, L.-Corpl. Stokes; 2, Rfn. Cooper, 6 in.; 3, Rfn. Atkinson. Total Entries, 19.

Cricket Ball.—1, Rfn. Bateman; 2, Rfn. Patten; 3, L.-Corpl. Stokes. Total Entries, 43.

Open Mile (I.O.R.).—1, Khan Singh; 2, Umer Singh; 3, Lalam Singh. Time, 5 mins. 10 secs. Total Entries, 9.

Veterans' Race.—1, Corpl. Adlington; 2, Lieut.-Col. W. A. C. Knox-Gore; 3, L.-Corpl. Lewis. Total Entries, 8.

Consolation Race.—1, Rfn. Hewitt; 2, L.-Corpl. Monk; 3, Rfn. Ansom. Total Entries, 9.

BATTALION CROSS-COUNTRY RUN, 1929

The Inter-Company Cross-Country Run took place on 8th November. Starting behind the 3rd Hussars Officers' Mess, the course ran out over the grass farm, crossed the railway at Bibiapur and Race Course Level Crossings and finished near the start, about 4½ miles of good rough country. The race resulted in an easy victory for H.Q. Wing's team, whose fifteenth man finished thirty-third. L.-Corpl. Atkinson, H.Q., was first man home, followed close by Lieut. Mitford, H.Q., L.-Corpl. Elliott, H.Q., and Bdm. Charker, H.Q., L.-Corpl. Critch, C, Rfn. Hewett, H.Q.

The Commanding Officer gave away the Lord Robert Manners Challenge Cup, his own Challenge Shield for the winning team and the individual prizes, after the Race.

Points were as follows:—

1st.	H.Q. Wing	– – –	246 points.
2nd.	B Company	– – –	519 ,,
3rd.	M.G. ,,	– – –	574 ,,
4th.	A ,,	– – –	719 ,,

LUCKNOW BRIGADE CROSS-COUNTRY RACE, 1929

This took place on 6th December, 1929 over a stiff 4½ miles course. Our team ran very creditably and won the race with ease for the second year in succession. The order of finish, and points, are shewn below. The whole team, reserves included, trained really hard and thoroughly deserved their victory.

Digitized by Google

Name			Position
Lieut. C. T. Mitford	H.Q.	–	2
Bdm. Charker	H.Q.	–	4
L.-Corpl. Elliott	H.Q.	–	6
Rfn. Brown	A Company	–	7
,, White	A ,,	–	8
,, Read	A ,,	–	10
L.-Corpl. Atkinson	H.Q.	–	12
,, Todd	M.G. ,,	–	14
,, Critch	C ,,	–	15
Rfn. Groom	M.G. ,,	–	16
L.-Corpl. Hewett	H.Q.	–	18
Lord Grenfell	H.Q.	–	19
Rfn. Berlemont	H.Q.	–	20
Bdm. Harte	H.Q.	–	21
Rfn. Sleight	B ,,	–	24
Total Points	– – –	196	

Also ran in team, but did not count points :—

Corpl. Day	– – – – –	H.Q.
Rfn. Kirby	– – – – –	B Company.
,, Emsley	– – – – –	B ,,
,, Gilbert	– – – – –	M.G.
,, Ewen	– – – – –	M.G.

Reserves :—

L.-Corpl. Hayden	– – – –	H.Q.
Rfn. Hedges	– – – – –	H.Q.
,, Hubble	– – – – –	B Company.
,, Martin (05)	– – – – –	B ,,

1st Bn. The East Yorkshire Regiment were 2nd with 347 points.
1st Bn. Royal Berkshire Regiment were third with 541 points.

The race was won by L.-Corpl. Adams, 1st Battalion The East Yorkshire Regiment in 27 minutes 45 seconds, which was 25 seconds faster than the time of the Indian Race.

SERGEANTS' MESS

This is undoubtedly one of the finest Messes in India and can be termed " a Home from Home."

Unfortunately for us, each year brings forth its losses in the way of members, some of whom have been connected with the Mess for years.

As regards the social side we can still hold our own with the rest, Dances, Whist Drives, Tennis At Homes and Social Evenings being the chief functions to while away the time out here.

Digitized by Google

Dances. These are held periodically and no efforts are spared to make them as enjoyable as possible. At the time of writing we have an enterprising committee who are real live wires in arranging these shows, namely, C.-S.-M. Trendall, Col.-Sergt. Pullen, Sergt. Castle, Sergt. Parker and Sergt. Meads.

Whist Drives. These are run by the same committee and are as popular as the dances.

Tennis At Homes. We have been At Home on two occasions to the Sergeants' Mess, East Yorkshires and also to the 3rd Hussars.

I think I am right in saying that the standard of tennis has improved remarkably and we can field a good team in this line, our chief stars are Castle, Dracott, Trendall, Goddard, Parker, Stock, Jones, H., and Collins. Several of our ladies are capable of giving the gentlemen quite a good game.

Billiards. We have a fairly good table in the Mess and some quite promising exponents in the game.

At the present Russian Pool is the game and it is the R.-S.-M.'s chief ambition to play Lee on his off day, as he has an eye like a hawk and can get the balls down from any angle.

Christmas Draw. This year promises to be a record one in this long looked for annual event, and the prize list is in consequence a very long one. The committee are to be congratulated on the very able manner they have chosen the prizes, in order that none may go home and be without a prize of some sort or other. When one considers that the same facilities as those in England for getting presents do not exist in India, then, and then only, are the efforts of the persons responsible for making these functions such a huge success, appreciated.

During the past year we have lost members as follows :—

R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson	–	–	To the Depot.
C.-S.-M. Brownrigg	–	–	To the Home Establishment.
C.-S.-M. Painting	–	–	–	Discharge.
Sergt. Wadham	–	–	–	Discharge.
,, Hallums	–	–	–	To the I.U.L.
,, Spedding	–	–	–	To the Depot (Tour of Duty).
,, Wright	–	–	–	To the Depot (Tour of Duty).
W.O. 1 Jackson, A.E.C.	–	–	Home Establishment.

Digitized by Google

We are pleased to welcome the following to the Mess :—

R.-Q.-M.-S. Hammond – –	From the Depot.
Col.-Sergt. Brogan – – –	From the 2nd Battalion.
Sergt. Bentley – –	From the 2nd Battalion.
L.-Sergt. Stratford – – –	From the 2nd Battalion.
,, Green – – –	Appointed Lance-Sergeant.
,, Reed – – –	Appointed Lance-Sergeant.
,, Davies – – –	Appointed Lance-Sergeant.
,, Bezzant – – –	Appointed Lance-Sergeant.
Sergt. Dobson – – –	Promoted Sergeant (Pioneer Sgt.).

SERGEANTS' MESS RIFLE MEETING

"Watch your front; don't fire the first time."

These words opened the Sergeants' Annual Rifle Meeting at Lucknow in February. It was destined to be the last occasion on which we were to have "Tom Pip" with us as a fellow member of the Mess.

Quite an interesting day was spent on the range, the shooting on the whole was well up to the standard, but I think it improved after an adjournment had been made to the Sergeants' Mess Tent where our enterprising committee had thoughtfully provided light refreshments and sandwiches.

Even this did not deter Archer J. from taking all before him. It was certainly his day out, as he took 4 spoons, which only left one to be won by Col.-Sergt. Pullen in the Tile and Target competition (rumour has it that Pullen's tile was blown over by the wind) as he got it down first shot, but we'll leave it at that.

The Triangular Tournament was won by the Officers' team and the Tile Knock-out was won by W.O. Jackson's combination.

Unfortunately two members of the Mess did not attend the Meeting and thereby qualified as joint holders of the "Wooden Spoon."

A social function was held in the Mess during the evening and Mrs. Pardoe kindly presented the Cup and spoons to the winners.

Digitized by Google

CHRISTMAS IN THE MESS

Once again the happy season has rolled round and with it the usual festive gatherings which usually take place during Christmastide.

Readers at home can hardly realise it when one says that we have experienced real Christmas "weather" (less the frost and snow, of course), but apart from these two absentees it was really cold enough for us to want fires and to sit round them in order to feel comfortably warm.

The "Annual Christmas Draw" was a gigantic success, and great credit is due to the committee who made the show a record success, namely C.-S.-M. Trendall, Col.-Sergt. Pullen, Sergts. Castle, Allen, Parker and Meads, who worked hard and left no stone unturned in their efforts in arranging the prizes, and trying to satisfy the requirements of all concerned.

Monday the 23rd December brought us all to the Mess, which had been decorated very prettily for the long-looked-for draw, and at 7.30 p.m. the real fun commenced. Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Barker were the ladies to whose lot fell the honour of drawing tickets for an hour, and they in turn were relieved by Mrs. Trendall and Mrs. Wilkinson, who carried on until the last ticket had been drawn, and our many thanks must go out to these ladies for their valuable assistance.

The draw finally closed at 10.30 p.m. when refreshments were served and the floor cleared for dancing, which was carried on until the early hours of Christmas Eve, and so ended one of the very pleasant functions held in the Mess.

Christmas Day was really very quiet, as we all had to be with our Companies until after the Commanding Officer had made his customary visit, but at 1.30 p.m. all members managed to get to the Mess to meet the Commanding Officer.

The R.-S.-M. proposed "His Majesty The King Emperor," which was replied to by the Commanding Officer.

Mr. Dobinson then proposed "Our Officers, Past and Present," and this also was replied to by the Commanding Officer.

Digitized by Google

Boxing Day was the day set aside for the "Single Members" Christmas Dinner, which was held in the Mess.

Mrs. Barnes was the caterer and right royally did she carry it out.

About 25 members sat down to dinner, and after dining wisely the majority adjourned to the School, to the Corporals' Club Dance which was in progress there.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

2nd BATTALION

JANUARY.

4th.—Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien granted special leave from 4/1/29 to 17/5/29 for the purpose of taking part in Schools' Empire Tour to New Zealand.

5th.—Lieut. H. J. A. Scott-MakDougall, 4 N.C.O.'s, 3 families, 114 Riflemen and 6 Boys embarked in H.T. *Somersetshire* at Southampton *en route* to join 1st Battalion.

13th.—Capt. T. Fetherstonhaugh joined Battalion for duty *ex* 1st Battalion.

21st.—Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine to Staff College.

Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C., joined Battalion for duty from Staff College.

31st.—Corpl. A. Purches promoted to commissioned rank of 2nd Lieutenant in R.A.S.C. on completing 18 months' course at Royal Military College, Camberley.

6th.—Lieuts. C. A. White and A. G. Bennett promoted to Captain.

BATTALION STRENGTH, JANUARY 31ST, 1929.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
24	9	29	43	77	15	348	17	538

FEBRUARY.

11th.—Capt. F. S. Ferris, Rhodesia Regiment, attached to Battalion till 21/1/29.

BATTALION STRENGTH, FEBRUARY 28TH, 1929.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
24	9	29	42	60	12	299	16	467

MARCH.

1st.—2nd Lieuts. L. C. Bower, G. de Pree, M. F. Douglas-Pennant joined Battalion for duty on 1st appointment.

28th Jan. to 9th March.—2nd Lieut. B. R. Williams (Supplementary Reserve) attached to Battalion for annual training from 28/1/29 to 9/3/29.

Digitized by Google

3rd March to 6th April.—2nd Lieut. C. E. Tryon (Supplementary Reserve) attached to Battalion for annual training.

BATTALION STRENGTH, MARCH 31ST, 1929.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
27	10	32	42	66	12	356	16	534

APRIL.

29th March to 1st April.—4 officers and 98 other ranks of 16th Bn. London Regt. (T.A.) attached to Battalion for Easter Training.

2nd April to 18th May.—2nd Lieut. R. Heathcoat-Amory (Supplementary Reserve) attached to Battalion for annual training.

6th.—Inspection of Battalion by G.O.C.-in-C., Southern Command.

12th.—Battalion won the Salisbury Plain Area Association Football Challenge Cup, beating 5th Bn. Royal Tank Corps (holders) by 5 goals to 1.

15th.—Battalion won the Tidworth Garrison Hockey Challenge Cup, beating 2nd Bn. Cheshire Regt. (holders) by 1 goal to nil.

15th April to 6th May.—2nd Lieut. C. E. Tryon attached for training.

25th.—Capt. C. A. White quitted United Kingdom *en route* to join the 1st Battalion. Embarked at Marseilles 26/4/29.

26th.—Battalion won the Tidworth Garrison Association Football Challenge Cup, beating the 2nd Bn. Cheshire Regt. (holders) by 3 goals to 1 (after a draw 2 all).

29th.—Field-Marshal The Lord Methuen, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., LL.D., visited the Battalion and presented the Southern Command Inter-Service and British Legion Miniature Range Trophy to the winners, H.Q. Wing, and L.S. and G.C. Medals to 2 other ranks (Arm.-S.-Sergt. Hayes and Rfn. Firth).

Lieut. Hon. G. Campbell passed for promotion to Captain (B).

Capt. D. B. Morrieson passed for promotion to Major (D).

BATTALION STRENGTH, APRIL 30TH, 1929.

Officers	W.O.'s I	W.O.'s II	Col-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
27	2	8	32	43	77	12	308	16	525

Digitized by Google

MAY.

1st.—Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C., joined for duty as 2nd i/c on expiration of one month's leave granted on vacating appointment as Brigade Major, 5th Infantry Brigade (Aldershot).

23rd May to 8th June.—Buglers at Royal Tournament, Olympia.

30th May and 31st.—Battalion Rifle Meeting.

BATTALION STRENGTH, MAY 31ST, 1929.

Officers	W.O.'s I	W.O.'s II	Col.-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
27	2	7	32	41	75	12	349	16	561

JUNE.

10th and 11th.—Southern Command Horse Show. Winners, Infantry Chargers. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Prizes, Open Handy Hunter (Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley).

4th Light Draft. Winners, Salisbury Plain Area Challenge Cup.

12th, 13th and 14th.—Battalion Sports.

25th to 28th.—Composite Company March. War Strength under Major G. S. Oxley, M.C. Route :—

1st Day—Tidworth, Littlecot.

2nd Day—Littlecot, Upavon, Alton Priors, Fyfield.

3rd Day—Fyfield, Marlborough, Gt. Bedwyn, Harding Farm.

4th Day—Harding Farm, Collingbourne Ducis, Perham Down Ranges, Tidworth.

17th to 27th.—Machine Gun Company Concentration at Larkhill. Five officers, 90 other ranks.

17th.—Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien granted sick leave till 16/9/29.

19th.—Lieut. J. A. Campbell restored to full pay from Half-Pay List.

BATTALION STRENGTH, JUNE 30TH, 1929.

Officers	W.O.'s I	W.O.'s II	Col.-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
27	2	8	32	44	77	12	361	14	575

JULY.

17th.—Lieut. J. A. Campbell resigned commission.

10th.—2nd Lieut. M. E. W. North granted six months' sick leave.

Digitized by Google

8th to 29th.—Mr. H. W. J. Ferrand (Oxford University O.T.C.) attached for training.

3rd to 21st.—Lieut. C. H. S. Howkins (9th London Regt.) attached for training.

1st July to 17th Aug.—Mr. J. G. Middleditch (Oxford University O.T.C.) attached for training.

16th.—Colonel Commandant visited Regiment and carried out inspection.

2nd Lieut. G. T. H. Campbell attached.

Notification received (*a*) that Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C., passed into Staff College, Camberley, (*b*) Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C., to Brevet Major.

BATTALION STRENGTH, JULY 31ST, 1929.

Officers	W.O.'s I	W.O.'s II	Col.-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
27	2	7	31	42	84	12	402	15	622

AUGUST.

29th July to 7th Aug.—O.T.C. Camp, Tidworth Park. Four officers and 27 other ranks.

29th July to 24th Aug.—2nd Lieut. B. R. Williams (Supplementary Reserve) attached for training.

3rd to 8th.—*Tidworth Tattoo.* Recruits from Depot took part, also Band and Buglers.

12th to 16th.—*Southern Command W.T. Meeting,* in which the Battalion won the Grand Aggregate Cup from the 2nd Bn. Worcestershire Regt. by 81 points to 41 points. R.-S.-M. Jagger won W.O.'s and Sergeants' Match, L.-Corpl. Potts the Privates' Match, and L.-Corpl. Baird the Young Soldiers' Match. R.-S.-M. Jagger also won the Individual Grand Aggregate.

17th.—*Congreve Cup.* C Company made up to strength under Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C., to take part. Battalion 3rd out of three.

21st.—*Infantry Horse Show.* Class for Officers' Chargers won by the Battalion.

BATTALION STRENGTH, AUGUST 31ST, 1929.

Officers	Staff-Sgts. W.O.'s	L.-Sgts.& and Sgts.	Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
27	9	31	42	87	12	392	16	589

Digitized by Google

September.

1st to 30th.—Mr. T. A. Brocklebank (Cambridge University O.T.C.) attached to Battalion for training.

28th Aug. to 19th Sept.—Mr. H. W. J. Ferrand (Oxford University O.T.C.) attached to Battalion for training.

4th and 5th.—Southern Command Exercise.

11th and 12th.—War Office Exercise No. 1.

14th to 17th.—War Office Exercise No. 2.

Battalion Strength, September 30th, 1929.

Officers	Staff-Sgts. W.O.'s	L.-Sgts.& and Sgts.	Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
27	9	32	42	88	14	405	16	633

October.

1st.—2nd Lieut. J. M. White joined Battalion on first appointment and posted to B Company.

Battalion Strength, October 31st, 1929.

Officers	Staff-Sgts. W.O.'s	L.-Sgts.& and Sgts.	Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
28	9	33	40	91	14	437	25	677

November.

20th Oct. to 17th Nov.—2nd Lieut. G. T. H. Campbell (Supplementary Reserve) attached to the Battalion for training.

3rd.—Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C., posted to Depot, K.R.R.C., Winchester.

10th Nov. to 3rd Dec.—2nd Lieut. P. J. S. Tufton (9th London Regt.) attached to the Battalion for training.

Battalion Strength, November 30th, 1929.

Officers	Staff-Sgts. W.O.'s	L.-Sgts.& and Sgts.	Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
28	9	35	40	91	14	444	25	686

December.

4th.—Bt. Major E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C., assumed appointment of G.S.O., 3rd Grade, War Office.

5th.—Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien rejoined for duty from sick leave.

9th.—2nd Lieut. G. de Pree embarked at Southampton *en route* to join 1st Battalion.

Digitized by Google

10th.—Draft of 1 W.O., Class II, 2 Sergeants, 1 Corporal and 80 Riflemen embarked at Southampton *en route* to join 1st Battalion.

12th.—Capt. O. S. Owen, *ex* 1st Battalion, joined for duty and posted to B Company.

17th.—Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench posted to Small Arms School, Netheravon Wing, as Assistant Instructor.

20th.—Capt. T. Fetherstonhaugh retired with a gratuity.

BATTALION STRENGTH, DECEMBER 31ST, 1929.

Officers	W.O.'s	Staff-Sgts. and Sgts.	L.-Sgts.& Corpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rfmn.	Boys	Total
24	8	34	38	85	13	371	24	597

Nominal Roll of Officers and W.O.'s Serving with the Battalion on 31st December, 1929.

Bt. Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O.
Major E. D. Shafto.
,, G. S. Oxley, M.C.
Captain D. B. Morrieson.
,, W. H. E. Gott, M.C.
,, E. W. Fane de Salis, M.C.
,, C. E. M. Grenville-Grey.
,, A. G. Bennett.
,, O. S. Owen.
Lieut. G. de Bruyne.
,, P. W. Cripps.
,, Hon. G. Campbell.
Lieut. J. L. Armytage.
,, R. G. R. Oxley.
,, C. Dalby.
,, G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien.
,, P. G. Chapman.
,, M. S. C. Stephens.
2nd Lieut. M. E. D. Cumming.
,, M. E. W. North.
,, M. F. Douglas-Pennant.
,, L. C. Bower.
,, J. M. White (att.).
Major G. Richards, M.C.

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger – – – H.Q. Wing.
Bandmaster D. McBain, A.R.C.M. – ,,
C.-S.-M. E. Brownrigg, M.M. – – ,,
R.-Q.-M.-S. W. Rowland, M.M. – ,,
C.-S.-M. H. Hoad – – – – B Company.
,, K. MacLean-Cannon – C ,,
,, W. Stark – – – A ,,
,, F. Young – – – M.G. Company.

WEAPON TRAINING RESULTS, 1928–29

BATTALION FIGURE OF MERIT – – 0% 3rd Class Shots.

RIFLE COMPANIES' FIGURE OF MERIT.

A Company – – – 16.3% 2nd ,, ,,
B ,, – – – 17.3% 2nd ,, ,,
C ,, – – – 11.4% 2nd ,, ,,

Digitized by Google

H.Q. Wing Rifle and A.A. Figure of Merit.
26.2% 2nd Class Shots.

Best Shooting Company of Rifle Companies.
1st, C Company. 2nd, A Company. 3rd, B Company.

Best Shots of Rifle Companies (Combined Rifle and L.A.).
W.O.'s Class II, S.-Sergts. and Sergts. – Sergt. R. Liddiard.
Corpls., L.-Corpls. and Riflemen – Corpl. S. Cooper.

Company Shots (Combined Rifle and L.A.).

A Company	–	Corpl. S. Cooper.
B ,,	–	Corpl. C. Sillett.
C ,,	–	Sergt. R. Liddiard.
H.Q. Wing (Rifle only)	–	Rfn. J. Hodgson. / Rfn. A. Vail.
H.Q. Wing (A.A.L.A.)	–	Bugler F. Middleton. / Bugler H. Hearn.
M.G. Company (M.G.)	–	Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench. / Rfn. H. Ginn.

Classifications.

	Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
Rifle – –	111	85	55	2
L.A. – –	41	35	10	Nil
A.A., L.A. –	12	11	4	Nil

	Marksmen	1st Class	Qualified	Unqualified
M.G. – –	60	12	8	Nil

Total Exemptions, 59. Unexercised, 5.

Revolver.—Qualified, 68. Unqualified, 8.

Best Shots in Battalion.

Rifle (Partial Exemptions).

2nd Lieut. P. G. Chapman –	B Company		113
L.-Sergt. Hawxwell –	B ,,		113
Lieut. J. L. Armytage –	B ,,		111
Sergt. Liddiard – –	C ,,		110
Rfn. Bath – – –	B ,,		108
Corpl. Sillett – – –	B ,,		107

Rifle.

Rfn. Olley – – –	C Company		117
,, Ennis – – –	C ,,		116
,, Vail – – –	H.Q.		115
L.-Corpl. Wade – – –	B Company		114
,, Tivey – – –	B ,,		112
,, Johnson – –	H.Q.		112

L.A. (Partial Exemptions).

2nd Lieut. M. S. C. Stephens –	C Company		61
Rfn. Hammond – – –	C ,,		61
Corpl. Sillett – – –	B ,,		59
L.-Corpl. Hamill – – –	B ,,		56

Digitized by Google

L. A.

Corpl. Tutcher	B Company	128
Rfn. Edmonds	C ,,	127
L.-Corpl. Down	C ,,	125
Lieut. C. Dalby	C ,,	125
L.-Corpl. Tivey	B ,,	118
L.-Sergt. Smith	C ,,	117
Rfn. Brant	C ,,	117

A.A., L.A.

Bugler Hearn	H.Q.	122
,, Middleton	H.Q.	122
,, Valentine	H.Q.	121

M.G.—1st Year.

Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench	391
Rfn. Ginn	353
L.-Corpl. Parfitt	330

2nd Year.

L.-Corpl. Smith	326
Rfn. Duffy	320
Lieut. Hon. G. Campbell	293
L.-Corpl. Raynor	289

COMPETITIONS AND CEYLON SHIELD RESULTS.

MINIATURE RANGE.

H.Q. Wing.—Lonsdale Berry Cup and	20 points.
B Company	14 ,,
C ,,	14 ,,
A ,,	8 ,,
M.G. ,,	4 ,,

BATTALION RIFLE MEETING.

M.G. Company.— Inter-Company Challenge Shield and	26 points.
H.Q. Wing	23 ,,
C Company	20 ,,
A ,,	14 ,,
B ,,	7 ,,

NON-CENTRAL MATCHES.

M.G. Company.—Kinloch Shield and	20 points.
A Company	16 ,,
B ,,	12 ,,
C ,,	8 ,,
H.Q. Wing	4 ,,

MINIATURE RANGE

During the winter 1928-29 there was considerable activity in the Miniature Range.

INTER-PLATOON COMPETITION.

This Competition, conducted as usual on the league system for the Lonsdale-Berry Cup, was won by the Band

Digitized by Google

(Group 3, H.Q. Wing). After the best platoon or group in each company had been decided in eliminating rounds, these teams (of six) competed, firing shoulder to shoulder matches against each other. Each match consisted of three practices, Group, Application and Snapshooting, and the Competition was decided by the number of matches won.

The winning team was as follows :—

Group 3, *H.Q. Wing.*—Sergt. Poultock, Corpl. Reid, Bdms. Jones, O'Connor, Gibbs, and Bugler Smith.

Army Small-Bore Rifle Match.

The Battalion entered two teams for this non-central competition, initiated and sponsored by the Society of Miniature Rifle Clubs. Each team consisted of 10 of any rank, who fired 20 shots with the Service rifle (·22 as issued) at the S.M.R.C. Decimal Target.

The match was won with the score of 1784 *ex* 2000, by the 1st Bn. Royal Sussex Regt., while of 192 teams competing, those of the Battalion were 4th and 38th respectively, with scores of 1773 and 1665.

Our first team were robbed of 2nd place by a shot fired in mistake on the wrong target.

The teams and unofficial scores were as follows :—

Team A.						
Lieut. Chapman	–	–	–	–	–	178
R.-S.-M. Jagger	–	–	–	–	–	182
Sergt. Woolmore	–	–	–	–	–	189
,, Moore	–	–	–	–	–	185
,, Poultock	–	–	–	–	–	169
Corpl. Cannon	–	–	–	–	–	182
L.-Corpl. Davenport	–	–	–	–	–	169
Bdm. Gibbs	–	–	–	–	–	169
Rfn. Beckett	–	–	–	–	–	176
,, Whitmore	–	–	–	–	–	169

Team B.						
C.-Q.-M.-S. Jackson	–	–	–	–	–	156
Corpl. Cann	–	–	–	–	–	180
,, Cooper	–	–	–	–	–	152
L.-Corpl. Reid	–	–	–	–	–	165
Bdm. Jones	–	–	–	–	–	167
,, O'Connor	–	–	–	–	–	160
Rfn. Ennis	–	–	–	–	–	173
,, Currell	–	–	–	–	–	176
,, Wickes	–	–	–	–	–	167
,, Chaplin	–	–	–	–	–	150

Digitized by Google

Inter-Service and British Legion Miniature Range Competition.

This Competition was started this year under the auspices of the Wiltshire County Committee of the British Legion. A non-central competition, it was open to teams of 12 from any Branch of the British Legion and from any company or equivalent unit of the Regular or Territorial Army in the Salisbury Plain Area or in Wiltshire.

Three practices were fired, Group, Application, and Rapid, and for this Competition aperture sights and slings were permitted.

H.Q. Wing represented the Battalion and succeeded in being placed 1st, which brought us the honour of a visit by Field-Marshal The Lord Methuen.

The names and scores of the team follow :—

	Group	Application	Rapid	Total
Lieut. White	– 25	24	24	73
R.-S.-M. Jagger	– 25	25	25	75
Sergt. Woolmore	– 25	25	25	75
,, Poultock	– 25	25	25	75
Corpl. Reid	– 25	24	25	74
L.-Corpl. Davenport	– 25	25	24	74
Bdm. Gibbs	– 25	25	24	74
,, O'Connor	– 20	25	24	69
,, Jones	– 25	25	24	74
Rfn. Davis	– 25	25	19	69
Bugler Smith	– 25	25	25	75
Rfn. Price	– 25	25	24	74
				881

2nd – "A" Squadron, The Queen's Bays – – 879
3rd – 54th Field Company R.E. – – – – 862

The following extracts are reprinted from an account in the *Western Gazette* of the visit of Field-Marshal The Lord Methuen to the Battalion.

Field-Marshal Lord Methuen visited Tidworth on Monday, April 29th, 1929, in order to present to the 2nd Bn. The King's Royal Rifle Corps the Captain Walter Shaw Challenge Cup for miniature rifle shooting, which had been won by the Headquarter Wing of the Battalion.

Owing to the threatening weather the ceremony took place indoors, and the Field-Marshal was received by the General Officer Commanding the 3rd Division (Major-

Digitized by Google

General Sir John Burnett-Stuart, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.) and Brevet Colonel T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., Commanding 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. There were also present Brigadier R. S. Collins, C.M.G., D.S.O., commanding the 7th Infantry Brigade and Experimental Armoured Force ; Brigadier G. C. Armitage, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commandant School of Artillery, Larkhill ; and officials of the British Legion and M.R.A. for Wiltshire.

Lord Methuen, in presenting the Cup, mentioned that he did so with particular pleasure as he was not only President of the Wiltshire Miniature Rifle Association, but also Chairman of the Wiltshire County Committee British Legion. There were people who claimed that Miniature Rifle Associations were a menace to world peace, but his own experience in Corsham was that such fanatics merely strengthened the M.R.A. and weakened themselves. His Lordship recalled the days when Tidworth Garrison did not exist and all the troops in England were doubtful if the institution would be a pleasant one. He had been himself part author of the idea and what he had seen during the past ten years at Tidworth led him to believe his idea had proved a popular one. The British Army was in a flourishing state, evidence of which he saw in the men of the 2/60th in front of him and he congratulated Colonel Dalby on having combined so well efficiency on parade and at musketry.

He believed that this Competition would forge a much needed link between the ex-Service and serving units. Not only had the serving units entered for the Competition, but the higher authorities had done all they could to give encouragement. His lordship had received that morning a very kind letter from Sir Archibald Montgomery-Massingberd, whose duties as C.-in-C. had kept him away that morning.

His lordship then presented the Cup and after this presented the Inter-Company Miniature Rifle Range Cup, which was also won by the Headquarter Wing. Finally, Lord Methuen, in presenting two Long Service Medals to recipients who had been awarded them, remarked that nothing ever pleased him better than to present such medals, as it meant the recipients had served their country well.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Dalby thanked his lordship, on behalf of the Regiment, for presenting the awards, and expressed his gratitude to Mrs. Walter Shaw for presenting such a lovely Cup. His call for three hearty cheers for Lord Methuen received an enthusiastic response, and Lord Methuen briefly replied.

BATTALION RIFLE MEETING

A Battalion Rifle Meeting was held on Perham Down Ranges on the afternoon of May 31st and the morning of June 1st, 1929. The first afternoon was devoted to the sighting of rifles at central bulls.

At 8.30 a.m. on June 1st Match II was begun, and by 11.30, 364 firers, of a Battalion with a strength state of 445, had completed their shoot.

A knock-out competition at falling tiles followed, in which each Company entered two teams, and the Meeting was terminated by the Sergeants wiping the eyes of the Officers in a blind shoot, *i.e.* with five shots, unsignalled, at 600 yards. Teams of four competed to see which could hit the bull's eye most times.

A résumé of the programme and results follows :—

MATCH I.

Central Bulls 2 ins. at 300 Yards, 4 ins. at 500 and 600 Yards.

MATCH II.

Fire and Movement Practice. 600 - 300 Yards. Deliberate at 600 ; Rapid at 500 ; and Shapshooting at 300 Yards.

The timing of this Practice was quicker for Marksmen and 1st Class Shots than for the rest of the Battalion.

The average score of the best 25 per cent. of each Company was found, and points accordingly allotted for the Ceylon Shield.

There were separate prize lists for men of different shooting calibre, and for Machine Gunners, on the principle that 33⅓ per cent. of those shooting should receive small prizes.

MATCH II.—Results.

Company	No. in Company	Avg. of best 25% of Coy.	Best Shots in Company		Points to Ceylon Shield
H.Q. Wing	110	32.3	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	48	
			Sergt. S. Lindsey	46	20
			2nd Lt. M. E. D. Cumming	44	
A Company	68	30.7	L.-Corpl. Potts	45	
			Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C.	41	10
			L.-Corpl. Owen	38	

Digitized by Google

B Company –	82	29.3	2nd Lt. P. G. Chapman	44	
			Corpl. Tutcher	37	5
			L.-Corpl. Leman	33	
C „ –	109	31.5	Lieut. C. Dalby	45	
			Rfn. Robinson	39	15
			L.-Corpl. Olley	37	
M.G. „ –	75	32.4	Lt. Hon. G. Campbell	48	
			Corpl. Cannon	45	25
			L.-Corpl. Hartley	38	

PRIZE WINNERS.

CLASS I.—Marksmen and 1st Class Shots.

Prize	Amount	Rank and Name	Company	Total Score
1st	– £1	L.-Corpl. Potts	– A	– 45
2nd	– 15/–	Rfn. Prudames	– H.Q.	– 39
3rd	– 12/6	„ Davis	– H.Q.	– 38
4th	– 12/6	L.-Corpl. Olley	– C	– 37
4th	– 12/6	Corpl. Tutcher	– B	– 37

CLASS II.—2nd and 3rd Class Shots, Table "B."

1st	– 15/–	Rfn. Jones ('19)	– H.Q.	– 42
2nd	– 12/6	„ Scrivener	– C	– 35
3rd	– 12/6	L.-Corpl. Rood	– H.Q.	– 34

CLASS III.—Table "A" Competitors.

1st	– 15/–	Rfn. Robinson	– C	– 39
2nd	– 12/6	„ Hughes	– C	– 36
3rd	– 12/6	„ Guiver	– C	– 36
4th	– 10/–	„ Ruddock	– A	– 34
4th	– 10/–	L.-Corpl. Constable	– C	– 34

CLASS IV.—Table "A" Competitors. (Table "A" not yet completed.)

1st	– 12/6	L.-Corpl. Owen	– A	– 38
2nd	– 7/6	Rfn. Raymond	– B	– 28
2nd	– 7/6	„ Webb	– B	– 28

MATCH III.—TILE SHOOT.

Results.

GROUP X.—MARKSMEN AND 1ST CLASS SHOTS.

Bye Round.—B 1 beat M.G. 1; A 1 beat M.G. 2.

1st Round.—B 1 beat H.Q. 2; A 1 beat B 2; A 2 w.o. C 1; H.Q. 1 beat C 2.

Semi-Final.—A 2 beat B 1; H.Q. 1 beat A 1.

Final.—H.Q. 1 beat A 2.

H.Q. 1 Team, £2. 5*s*. 0*d*.—R.-S.-M. Jagger, L.-Corpls. Tombleson, Bruce, Rfn. Vail, Dye and Johnson.

A 2 Team, £1. 10*s*. 0*d*. A 1 and B 1 Teams, each 15*s*.

Digitized by Google

GROUP Y.—2nd Class Shots and Table "A" Men.

Bye Round.—C 1 beat B 2; C 2 beat M.G. 2.

1st Round.—C 1 beat H.Q. 2; C 2 beat A 2; A 1 beat M.G. 1; H.Q. 1 beat B 1.

Semi-Final.—C 1 beat A 1; C 2 beat H.Q. 1.

Final.—C 1 beat C 2.

C 1 Team, £2. 5*s.* 0*d.*—Corpl. Ginnaw, L.-Corpls. Constable, Penny, Rfn. Baird, Clarke ('26) and George.

C 2 Team, £1. 10*s.* 0*d.* A 1 and H.Q. 1 Teams, each 15*s.*

POINTS.—One point per tie won.

	H.Q.	A	B	C	M.G.
Group X	3	4	2	0	0
Group Y	1	1	0	7	0
Total Points	4	5	2	7	0
Points towards Ceylon Shield	3	4	2	5	1

TOTAL POINTS TOWARDS CEYLON SHIELD.

H.Q. Wing	23
A Company	14
B ,,	7
C ,,	20
M.G. ,,	26

WINNERS OF INTER-COMPANY CHALLENGE SHIELD.

Machine Gun Company.

SOUTHERN COMMAND WEAPON TRAINING MEETING

A Weapon Training Meeting for the Southern Command was held on Bulford Ranges on the 19th—21st August, 1929. These inconvenient dates did not deter us from practising and we were hopeful of repeating our success at Aldershot. This we succeeded in doing and won the Championship.

In the individual events (slow at 600 yards, rapid and snapshooting at 300 yards), L.-Corpl. Potts and L.-Corpl. Baird won great success by being top of their respective classes. R.-S.-M. Jagger, besides winning the W.O.'s and Sergeants' Match, also won the Individual Championship, defeating among others R.-S.-M. Apsey, of the Depot Rifle Brigade.

In team rifle matches the practices were the same for the Officers', W.O.'s and Sergeants', and Company Team

Digitized by Google

Rifle Match (a fire and movement practice, slow at 600 yards, rapid at 500 yards, and snapshooting at 300 yards). One team of our officers, who had practised, were lucky in defeating our other entry, who had not, by 5 points, but were counted out of the winning place by a team from the S.A.S., Netheravon, who had the better score at 500 yards. However, the W.O.'s and Sergeants won their Match and we did very well in the Company Team Match to have four of our five teams in the first six places. In other Matches 2nd places were secured by the Young Soldiers, by No. 2 Platoon (M.G.) Company in the Machine Gun Match, and by A Company in the Company L.A. Team Match. The Rapid Fire Match was won by the Battalion team and H.Q. Wing were equally successful in the A.A.L.A. Match. Also in the spectacular and popular Knock-out Tile Shoot, Sections from M.G. Company and C Company shot very well and consistently and after each defeating a team of the Worcesters in the semi-final, met in the final, when M.G. Company won by a narrow margin.

A résumé of results and the names of winning teams follow :—

INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.

MATCH I.—THE OFFICERS' MATCH.

Rank and Name	Score	Points	Prize £	*s*	*d*
Lieut. Dalby	57	11		—	
Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench	49	2		—	

MATCH II.—W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS' MATCH.

R.-S.-M. Jagger	71	15	4	0	0
Col.-Sergt. Jackson	64	14		15	0
Sergt. Woolmore	55	½		—	

MATCH III.—CORPORALS' MATCH.

Corpl. Wentworth	50	8½		7	6
,, Cann	49	6½		5	0
,, Cannon	47	3		—	
,, Sillett	47	3		—	

MATCH IV.—PRIVATES' MATCH.

L.-Corpl. Potts	66	15	2	10	0
Rfn. Delaney	59	9½		7	6
,, Hammond	58	7		7	6
Act. Bdm. Jones	57	4		7	6
L.-Corpl. Tivey	55	—		5	0
,, Beckett	52	—		5	0
,, Ennis	40	—		2	6

Digitized by Google

MATCH V.—THE YOUNG SOLDIERS' MATCH.

L.-Corpl. Baird	58	15		2	10	0
Act. Bdm. Price	54	12			7	6
Rfn. Dally	51	7½			5	0
2nd Lieut. Douglas-Pennant	50	5½			5	0
Rfn. Dunning	44	—			5	0
L.-Corpl. Green	43	—			5	0
Rfn. Bennett	41	—			2	6
,, Lynk	40	—			2	6

MATCH VI.—REVOLVER.

(*a*) Lieut. Campbell	24	1			—	
(*b*) R.-S.-M. Jagger	31	11			—	
Col.-Sergt. Jackson	31	11			—	
C.-S.-M. Stark	26	9			—	
L.-Sergt. Smith	23	7			—	
(*c*) Rfn. Prudames	23	11			5	0
Corpl. Cann	18	6½			—	

Total Individual Points	195½
Points to Championship	6

INDIVIDUAL GRAND AGGREGATE.

	Score		£	*s*	*d*	
R.-S.-M. Jagger	71	1st	5	0	0	& Cup.
L.-Corpl. Potts	66	3rd	1	0	0	

HIGHEST SCORES IN MATCHES 1 - 5.

Practice 1.—L.-Corpl. Baird	34	—	7	6
Practice 2.—L.-Corpl. Potts	20	—	15	0
Practice 3.—R.-S.-M. Jagger	20	—	15	0

TEAM EVENTS.

Team Captain	Score and Place		Prize £	*s*	*d*		Points to Championship
MATCH VIII.—THE OFFICERS' TEAM MATCH.							
Capt. Bennett	248	2nd	1	0	0	—	6
Lieut. Trench	243	3rd		10	0	—	5
MATCH IX.—THE W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS' TEAM MATCH.							
R.-S.-M. Jagger	284	1st	2	0	0	& Cup	6
C.-S.-M. Bryant	253	4th		—		—	4
MATCH X.—THE YOUNG SOLDIERS' TEAM MATCH.							
2nd Lieut. Douglas-Pennant	679	2nd	4	0	0	—	5
MATCH XI.—THE COMPANY TEAM MATCH.							
A Company	649	2nd	4	0	0	—	5
M.G. ,,	611	3rd	2	0	0	—	4
H.Q. Wing	601	5th		—		—	2
B Company	573	6th		—		—	1
MATCH XII.—ANTI-AIRCRAFT MATCH.							
H.Q. Wing	82	1st	1	10	0	& Cup	4

Digitized by Google

MATCH XIII.—MACHINE-GUN MATCH.

No. 2 Platoon, M.G. Coy.	193	2nd	1	15	0	–		5
No. 1 Platoon, M.G. Coy.	164	4th		—		–		3

MATCH XIV.—SECTION KNOCK-OUT MATCH.

M.G. Company – – – — –	3	10	0	&	Cup		4
C Company – – – — –	1	15	0	–			3

MATCH XV.—RAPID FIRE MATCH.

Lieut. Trench – – 554 –	8	0	0	&	Cup		6

MATCH XVI.—COMPANY L.A. TEAM MATCH.

A Company.							
All targets down in 58 secs.	2nd	3	5	0	–		5
C Company.—34 targets hit	4th		—		–		3

MATCH XVII.—REVOLVER TEAM MATCH.

Capt. Grenville-Grey – – –			—		–		4
Total Points to Championship and Prize Money – – – –	55	2	6		–		81

SOUTHERN COMMAND
GRAND AGGREGATE CHALLENGE CUP.

1st. 2nd Bn. The K.R.R.C. – 81 points.
2nd. Worcestershire Regt. – – 41 „

TOTAL PRIZES WON BY BATTALION – 6 Cups and £55. 2*s*. 6*d*.

WINNERS OF 1ST PLACES.

INDIVIDUAL GRAND AGGREGATE – – R.-S.-M. Jagger.

MATCH 2.—W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS' MATCH R.-S.-M. Jagger.

MATCH 4.—PRIVATES' MATCH – – – L.-Corpl. Potts.

MATCH 5.—YOUNG SOLDIERS' MATCH – – L.-Corpl. Baird.

MATCH 9.—W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS' TEAM RIFLE MATCH.
R.-S.-M. Jagger, Col.-Sergt. Jackson, Sergt. Moore, L.-Sergt. Smith.

MATCH 12.—A.A. COMPANY TEAM COMPETITION.
H.Q. WING—Corpl. Smithers, Buglers Garner and Hardy.

MATCH 14.—COMPANY KNOCK-OUT TEAM COMPETITION.
M.G. COMPANY—Corpl. Cannon, Rfn. Davis, Smart, Lewis, Dunning, Currell, Duffy.

MATCH 15.—RAPID FIRE TEAM COMPETITION FOR EVELYN WOOD CHALLENGE CUP.
Lieuts. Hon. D. Trench, Dalby, R.-S.-M. Jagger, Col.-Sergt. Jackson, Sergts. Moore, Woolmore, Corpls. Cann, Cannon, Cooper, Sillett, L.-Corpls. Potts, Tivey, Baird, Rfn. Hammond, Hawkins, Act. Bdm. Jones.

Digitized by Google

The following Congratulatory Order was afterwards issued by the Commanding Officer :—

" CONGRATULATORY ORDER.

The Commanding Officer congratulates all concerned on the excellent performance of the Battalion in the recent Southern Command Weapon Training Meeting. This result was due—

(*a*) To the fine Rifleman-like spirit of all ranks inherited from the past.

(*b*) To the excellent organisation of the Battalion Weapon Training Staff.

(*c*) To the example set by all leaders.

(*d*) To the careful training of the recruit at the Rifle Depot."

The Commanding Officer received the following letter from the Brigade Commander :—

" I wish to congratulate you and the Battalion under your command on the very fine work which they did at the Command Rifle Meeting. I think it reflects the greatest credit on all concerned and shows what very thorough training they have had.

(Signed) C. C. ARMITAGE, *Brigadier*,
Commanding 7th Infantry Brigade."

BISLEY, 1929

The Battalion was represented at Bisley by the following : Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench, Lieut. C. Dalby, R.-S.-M. Jagger, Sergts. Woolmore, Moore, Liddiard, Corpls. Cooper, Cann, L.-Corpls. Potts, Tivey, A/Bdm. Jones, Rfn. Hawkins, Baird, Bennett. Acting Q.-M.-S. Hayes also accompanied the team.

This year the week previous to the Meeting was spent in Bisley Camp as the guests of the Queen's Westminsters and Civil Service Rifles at their hut. Thanks to the excellent entertainment at this hut and to the good catering of Mr. C. Latta, the team stood well the strain of strenuous and extensive practice.

Digitized by Google

In the actual Meeting we had no outstanding successes in individual events. As a whole the team shot below their form, though Jones and Baird were consistent in their respective classes; of the five in the Army Hundred, two, Jagger and Moore, passed through to the 50.

Results with the Lewis Gun were also below expectation, as Potts and Tivey were the only pair to be placed in the Worcester Cup.

In team matches, however, things went a little better; 4th only in the Britannia, our disappointment vanished when in the Small Arms Cup it was known that we had tied with the Worcesters and the Scots Guards and that chiefly owing to the excellent shooting of the L.A. Gunners at 300 yards, had won on the count-out.

Altogether, with a young team in a year intended to be one of preparation, we cannot be disappointed.

The list of results is as follows :—

1.—Individual Rifle.

Roupell.

Class A.	Score	Place
R.-S.-M. Jagger	79	20th
Sergt. Moore	70	—
,, Woolmore	76	65th
,, Liddiard	73	—
Class B.		
Rfn. Jones	79	6th
Corpl. Cann	74	19th
Class C.		
L.-Corpl. Tivey	64	28th
Rfn. Baird	73	8th

Roberts.

Class A.	Score	Place
R.-S.-M. Jagger	97	61st
Sergt. Moore	104	32nd
,, Woolmore	109	21st
,, Liddiard	106	26th
Class B.		
Rfn. Jones	91	16th
Class C.		
L.-Corpl. Tivey	80	12th
Rfn. Baird	81	10th
,, Bennett	75	21st

Digitized by Google

PLACE IN ARMY 100.

Class A.	
R.-S.-M. Jagger	43rd
Sergt. Moore	51st
,, Woolmore	21st
,, Liddiard	31st
Class B.	
Rfn. Jones	66th

HUNDRED CUP.

Class A.	Score	Place
R.-S.-M. Jagger	153	11th
Sergt. Moore	141	28th
,, Woolmore	108	84th
,, Liddiard	102	90th
Class B.		
Rfn. Jones	82	97th

Class A.	Total Score in Championship	Place in Army 50
R.-S.-M. Jagger	329	16th
Sergt. Moore	315	36th
,, Woolmore	293	—
,, Liddiard	281	—
Class B.		
Rfn. Jones	262	—

2. PAIRS L.A. WORCESTER CUP.

Class B.		
L.-Corpl. Potts ,, Tivey	226	11th

3. TEAMS. (*a*) BRITANNIA TROPHY.

Team.—R.-S.-M. Jagger, Sergts. Woolmore, Liddiard, Moore, L.-Corpl. Tivey, Rfn. Jones.

Winners :—

1st Bn. Scots Guards		637
2nd Bn. K.R.R.C.	4th	599

(*b*) SMALL ARMS CUP.

Team.—Rifle. R.-S.-M. Jagger, Corpl. Cann, Rfn. Jones and Baird. L.A. Sergt. Moore, Corpl. Cooper, L.-Corpl. Tivey, Rfn. Hawkins.

Winners :—

2nd Bn. K.R.R.C.		298
2nd Bn. Scots Guards		298
2nd Worcesters	3rd	298

Digitized by Google

BAYONET FENCING, 1929

This year the Competition for the Ceylon Shield was fought off on the barrack square during the afternoon of March 12th. Some stubborn and good fighting took place. B Company, although easy winners, had some very close bouts, and the remaining four Companies, who were well matched, fought hard for the remaining places.

A successful afternoon, it enabled a team to be selected to train for the Bronze Medal Tournament.

The results were :—

B Company	46	points
M.G. „	29	„
H.Q. Wing	26	„
A Company		
C „	23	„

THE BRONZE MEDAL TOURNAMENT.

The first round was fought outside the Garrison Gymnasium on April 8th, 1929. We beat the Somerset Light Infantry decisively, but in the second round we were beaten as easily by the Wiltshire Regiment.

Unfortunate ; we had hoped to do better, but they were by far the better team, having trained all the winter and knowing more about the game.

However, it is to be hoped that we have gained experience which will be useful next year.

BOXING, 1929

The standard of Boxing throughout the Battalion this season has improved enormously and we have been very successful.

Our first effort was in the Garrison Open Individual, where we won four and were runners-up in two events out of a total of seven weights.

Rfn. Vail fought with his usual pugnacity and, boxing in a weight above his own, to allow Corpl. Sillett to fight Middles, floored all his opponents in the first round. This, in a way, was most unfortunate as we found great difficulty in producing an opponent who was willing to stand up to him. The number of his opponents who sprained thumbs

Digitized by Google

and who generally broke down before the date of the fight was annoying! Corpl. Sillett, Rfn. Dickel, L.-Corpl. Woolmore and Rfn. Mackay also won their fights.

Our next attack was upon the Army Individual Championship, held in London. This was not a great individual success, but all our entries managed to get through two series. Corpl. Hewitt, fighting particularly well, knocked out his opponents in the first two series. He is undoubtedly a good fighter, but is not a boxer.

We then took on the Bulford Garrison and defeated them. This was a most creditable show, as we had the presumption to beat a team composed of Gunners, Sappers, Tanks and Signals. Our team was now very fit and we felt that as we could defeat such a strong team we ought to win against the Duke of Wellington's Regiment in the final of the Southern Command. However, we sustained a severe defeat, but nevertheless it was a glorious one, as our team fought magnificently. We lost by 25 points to 17. This does not look so bad, but actually we only won three fights out of 15 and those were the three cooks, Rfn. Thorne, our "lost but not forgotten" horizontal Heavyweight, Rfn. Dickel and Rfn. Mackay.

The Ceylon Shield was run on entirely different lines this year, as we excluded all the Battalion champions from competing and made it into a Novice Competition. B Company won and C Company was a good second.

We have now got the services of a good professional boxer, by name Tommy Waldron, who was for several years Welterweight Champion of Hampshire, and this season we expect to do great things.

Those who fought for our open team were as follows :—

Heavyweight	–	**Rfn. Thorne**	– **C Company.**
Light-Heavy	–	**Rfn. Foster**	– **H.Q. Wing.**
Middle	–	**Rfn. Vail**	– **C Company.**
		Corpl. Sillett	– **B Company.**
Welter	–	**Rfn. Styants**	– **H.Q. Wing.**
		L.-Corpl. Woolmore	**H.Q. Wing.**
		Rfn. Hewitt	– **B Company.**
Light	–	**Rfn. Dickel**	– **C Company.**
		Bugler Hardy	– **H.Q. Wing.**
		Rfn. Clarke	– **C Company.**
Feather	–	**L.-Corpl. Hamill**	– **B Company.**
		Rfn. Lawford	– **B Company.**
Bantam	–	**Rfn. Mackay**	– **A Company.**

Digitized by Google

HOCKEY, 1929

From the point of view of the number of matches we played last year the hockey was not an overwhelming success. This was due to the fact that the grounds were generally in an impossible state hard as iron below, with a slippery surface. However, we were not the only ones who suffered, as the grounds of other regiments were equally bad.

Whenever we did get out a team, which was generally in the evening, we produced an amazingly strong one, as several players from the 1st Battalion, who won the All-India Team Championships, helped us to such an extent that we never lost a match throughout our short and spasmodic season.

The best game was played against the Cheshires at the end of the season, in the final of the Garrison Inter-Battalion Hockey. This was a most exciting game and really produced very fine hockey, the Cheshires being beaten by one goal scored at the end of the second half by a shot which looked very much a back-stick. However, the referee allowed it and we won after a great struggle.

Those who played regularly were :—

Rfn. Parrott, goal ; Bugle-Major Liddiard, Mr. Trench, Rfn. Fellowes, backs ; Mr. Chapman, Mr. Stephens, Rfn. Fisher, Corpl. Hustwayte, half-backs ; Rfn. Turner, L.-Corpl. Reid, Corpl. Archer, L.-Corpl. Down, Rfn. Boroman, Rfn. Delaney, L.-Corpl. Mason, forwards.

SOUTHERN COMMAND HORSE SHOW, 1929

The Southern Command Horse Show was held on June 10th and 11th. This being the 2nd Battalion's first year at Tidworth and on Salisbury Plain, we were very keen to do well ; all the more so as it is justly considered the home of the Cavalry and Artillery. The Show, although not as big an affair as at Aldershot, was undoubtedly one of the events of the summer and was combined this year for the first time with the 2nd Cavalry Brigade Horse Show.

Besides a great variety of classes and good entries, the attractiveness of the Show was greatly enhanced by the

Digitized by Google

perfect setting of the grounds and two lovely sunny days. Of displays there was only one, given by the trick riders of the 16/5th Lancers. Their skill, daring, and remarkably fine horsemanship, combined with the steady nerves of the dismounted assistants, produced a really first-rate performance.

A Challenge Cup presented by the City of Salisbury is competed for annually and is won by the unit obtaining the highest aggregate of points in the following events :—

CLASS 1.—Officers' Chargers. (Open.)
CLASS 2.—Officers' Chargers, less Cavalry and Artillery.
CLASS 10.—Six-Wheeler Competition.
CLASS 14.—Single L.D. Horse in hand.
CLASS 18.—Jumping. Novices.
CLASS 22.—Light-Weight Hunters.
CLASS 25.—Handy Hunter Competition.

In each of these events 1st, 2nd and 3rd places scored 3, 2 and 1 respectively towards the aggregate.

The Battalion had entries in five out of seven of these events. Of these seven we could not compete with the chargers of the Cavalry in Class 1. In Class 10 we could not enter a six-wheeled vehicle, as our Motor Transport, who would certainly have helped us to glory if they had been able to do so, have only got semi-track vehicles.

On the other hand the Cavalry were unable to compete in Class 2, and since all their transport is now mechanized, Class 14 was also barred to them.

In those events for which we entered we were successful beyond all expectations, gaining 1st, 2nd and 3rd in the Infantry Charger Class, with Colonel Dalby on "Epicure," a very popular and outstanding winner. It must be added that out of the six chargers left in the final, four of them were ours. Of 14 starters this was more than pleasing and we thus gained 6 points towards the Challenge Cup.

In the class for single L.D. horses we had hoped to gain some more points with "Bill," who has done us so well and never failed to be placed at Aldershot. He was 4th, but "highly commended." Rather disappointing, but it may be put down to the fact that he was a heavier build of horse than any of the other competitors, the judges preferring the lighter and faster gun-horse type. With the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

exception of the Handy Hunter Competition we were unable to secure a place in any of the other events.

In the Handy Hunter Competition, Dick Oxley, on "Micky," was our only entrant. He caused a certain amount of surprise by recording the best preliminary round in a good class composed chiefly of Cavalry officers. By the time the final of this event was run off all the other events counting towards the Challenge Cup had been decided. We found ourselves leading (6 points), closely pursued by the 16/5th Lancers (5 points) and the Queen's Bays (3 points). All depended on "Micky." Jumping superbly, he did not fail us, but won in great style with by far the best round.

We had won the Challenge Cup—The 16/5th Lancers were 2nd and the Queen's Bays 3rd—a triumph of which we may well be proud. To defeat the Cavalry at their own game and win a Challenge Cup which previously has always been won by them is an achievement on which the Horse Transport are to be most heartily congratulated. Corpl. Wild, the N.C.O. i/c Horse Transport, and the grooms deserve a large share of the credit for their hard work and the way in which they have looked after the horses during the whole year.

Our successes may be summarised as follows :—

THE SALISBURY CITY CHALLENGE CUP.

2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. – – – – – 1st
The 16th/5th Lancers – – – – 2nd
The Queen's Bays – – – – – 3rd

CLASS 2.—INFANTRY CHARGERS.

Bt. Col. T. G. Dalby's "Epicure" – – 1st
(Winner of Challenge Cup.)
Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley's "Micky" – – 2nd
Major E. D. Shafto's "Maggot" – – 3rd
(Ridden by Major G. S. Oxley.)

CLASS 25.—HANDY HUNTER COMPETITION.

Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley's "Micky" – – 1st
(Winner of Handy Hunter Challenge Cup.)

CLASS 14.—SINGLE L.D. HORSE, SHOWN IN HAND.

2nd Bn. K.R.R.C.
(Rfn. W. Wright and "Bill") – – 4th
(Highly Commended.)

Digitized by Google

THE SOUTHERN COMMAND INFANTRY HORSE SHOW, 1929

For the first year an Infantry Horse Show was held at Tidworth. This took place on the Bulford Ranges on the afternoon of August 21st, the last day of the Southern Command Rifle Meeting. The Committee had decided to hold it during the Rifle Meeting, as this was the only time in the year that all the Battalions in the Command are collected together.

This Show could, with a certain amount of trouble and better organisation, be improved. This year the time required for the judging of each event was very much underestimated and the number of judges insufficient. In the Charger Class especially much time would have been saved had the judging of all phases been simultaneous. As it was, all units passed through one phase before the start of the next. For these reasons horses were kept hanging about for a long time. Competitors and spectators alike got fed up and so the Show was undoubtedly boring. However, such a Show is a start in the right direction, as it undoubtedly promotes rivalry, which tends to raise the standard of horsemanship and stable management in units taking part.

In all there were four different Classes :—

CLASS 1.—Infantry Turn-out (of 3 L.G.S. Wagons).
CLASS 2.—G.S. or L.G.S. Wagon and Pair.
CLASS 3.—Team of Six Chargers on the strength of the unit.
CLASS 4.—Children's Ponies.

With only one L.D. pair left in our Horse Transport we were unable to enter in Class 1, but entered it in Class 2. In this, in spite of much hard work on horses and wagon, we failed to secure a place.

However, we won the most important event, Class 3, consisting of a team of six chargers with the best five to count. The judging of this event was divided into three phases :—

Phase A.—Condition and Saddlery.

Phase B. Mounted.—Competitors drew their swords, cantered up to the judge, saluted and returned their swords. After this they took out a map, dismounted with it in their hands, put it away, and mounted again.

Digitized by Google

Phase C.—Two small but narrow fences without wings to be jumped, and a hunting gate to be opened, passed through and shut.

The jumps were not difficult, but the horses had been kept standing about for some time and so amusing incidents were not lacking. Our team, who had put in a considerable amount of practice, won a well deserved success and were :

Bt. Col. T. G. Dalby on " Epicure."
Major A. E. Lawrence on " Long Sutton."
Major G. S. Oxley on " Maggot."
Bt. Major A. H. Barker on " Elfin."
Capt. A. G. Bennett on " Merry-go-Round."
Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley on " Micky."

THE ALDERSHOT COMMAND AND DISTRICT HORSE SHOW, 1929

Dick Oxley and " Micky " were our only representatives taking part this year. " Micky " was entered for both the Open and Infantry Handy Hunter Competitions. He must have remembered the course from last year, for he won the Infantry without a single fault—the only clear round ever recorded on it, an undoubted feat. In the Open, luck was against him and he was only 4th. A rainy day, he ran practically last in a long list of competitors. It was impossible to see the iron railings against the mud and he knocked them down both times with his fore legs.

" Micky " is a great horse, as clever as a monkey and a good fencer. A superb hunter in the winter, he goes well in point-to-points in the spring and in the summer goes on training and makes his name in Horse Shows.

MANŒUVRES, 1929

By turning up the files of the more reputable members of the daily Press for the middle of September, a reasonably just and impartial narrative of the various operations may be found. Curiously they refer but little to the activities of the Battalion and have altogether ignored certain points of interest which are now recounted for the first time.

Digitized by Google

All training this year has been done from Barracks and in consequence we have almost forgotten how to pitch a tent; if it had not been for the cluster that harboured some unfortunates at the back of the Officers' Mess throughout the summer, we might also have forgotten what they looked like. Instruction in camp life has not altogether been unknown, as we were ordered to bivouac occasionally, and some of us had practice on M.G. Concentration or at O.T.C. Camps. Luckily the weather remained fine and so no undue inconvenience was experienced sleeping under the unusually starry sky. In fact, someone was heard to exclaim: "Why pay three guineas a night for a bed at the Ritz when we get three shillings Field Allowance for this."

The operations were divided into two different exercises both in the Salisbury Plain area, with the 2nd Division as our opponents. The first took place near Porton and the Gas School enthusiasts made the most of their chances. It was a grand sight to see spectators with their eyes streaming tears and exhibiting signs of extreme discomfort. This gas so upset one journalist of international fame on military matters that he dropped his notes on the operations for his next leading article; they were duly returned to him by a Rifleman in a gas mask. It was interesting to read next day that "The tanks would have been put to better use bringing up masks for the non-combatants." Possibly this was rather scathing considering the trouble everyone had taken during the year to consider the best use of tanks: doubtless next year the problem of to whom to give the Light Tank Battalion will be solved by allotting it to the Press Officer.

The second and bigger exercise took us past Tilshead, where we bivouacked the first night, to Warminster, which was our jumping-off place for operations. There is little to record of this battle, as the Battalion was mainly in reserve and marched across the Plain in a hot sun, with their heads for home. Several attempts were made to make rabbits bolt from some of the many holes that were encountered, by means of inserting smoke candles. This, unfortunately, proved ineffectual and we were unable to augment the rations, which arrived in a remarkably short

Digitized by Google

time in excellent condition whenever required in the motor cooker. The chief objection to this exercise was being held up three miles from Barracks by Umpires who neglected to tell us that the " Cease Fire " had gone two hours before.

It would be wrong not to mention the work of the motor transport during the whole of the operations. Taking into account the fact that it is experimental, it is to the great credit of all concerned that there were not more breakdowns. With the help of the breakdown gang the few badly broken machines were all got in the night operations ended. Most of the casualties were due to overloading; it is surprising how many more " indispensable " things are pushed on to a lorry than were found necessary in the days of limbers. The mechanised cooker was a joy to all who had the cooking or eating of the food provided, in spite of a tendency to go up in flames at the wrong moment; Pyrene provided an excellent antidote to this habit and somehow it was always kept out of the food.

So Manœuvres for 1929 ended, and they will chiefly be remembered by the glorious weather. The rush then started for leave, some to see various officers safely married and others to enjoy the end of the stalking season.

BATTALION SPORTS

It was impossible this year to find two clear days on which to hold the Battalion Sports, so the heats for the individual events were run off on the afternoon of 12th June and the finals and Ceylon Shield events on the afternoons of the 13th and 14th.

As last year, the individual events were held on the first day and the Ceylon Shield events on the second day, but the teams were held on the Ceylon Shield day, which was an alteration to last year. This seemed a better arrangement as the Ceylon events seem to produce more enthusiasm among the troops. It however made this afternoon rather full and it would have been better if the High and Long Jumps had been run off on the 13th, when there was ample time to spare.

Digitized by Google

On the whole entries were good, but as usual the individual runners were wanted to compete in the Ceylon Shield events, which meant careful arrangement on the part of the Companies to ensure that they didn't over-run themselves.

As before there were Senior and Junior Events and a " Victor Ludorum " Cup for each. These were respectively won very easily by L.-Corpl. Smith (M.G. Coy.), repeating his success of last year, and by Rfn. Cronin (M.G. Coy.).

The Ceylon Shield events were very closely contested, there being only 8 points difference between the first four Companies. The M.G. Company were the winners.

In the individual events Rfn. Worthy (A Coy.) and L.-Corpl. Hamill (B Coy.) showed up well for the Seniors and Rfn. Lucas (M.G. Coy.) and L.-Corpl. Voysey (A Coy.) for the Juniors.

The results of the Individual and Ceylon Shield events were as follows :—

INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.—SENIOR DIVISION.

100 *Yards* (11 2-5th secs.).—1, L.-Corpl. Smith, M.G. Coy. ; 2, Rfn. Price, C Coy. ; 3, Corpl. Dove, H.Q. Wing.

220 *Yards* (23 2-5th secs.).—1, L.-Corpl. Smith, M.G. Coy. ; 2, Rfn. Pickett, B Coy. ; 3, Rfn. Price, C Coy.

440 *Yards* (56 2-5th secs.).—1, L.-Corpl. Hamill, B Coy. ; 2, Rfn. Pickett, B Coy. ; 3, Corpl. Dove, H.Q. Wing.

880 *Yards* (2 mins. 15 3-5th secs.).—1, Rfn. Worthy, A Coy. ; 2, L.-Corpl. Wade, M.G. Coy. ; 3, Corpl. Moffatt, M.G. Coy.

One Mile (5 mins. 10 4-5th secs.).—1, Rfn. Worthy, A Coy. ; 2, Bdm. Jones, H.Q. Wing ; 3, L.-Corpl. Wade, M.G. Coy.

Three Miles.—1, Corpl. Tutcher, B Coy. ; 2, Bugler Smeed, H.Q. Wing ; 3, Rfn. Chapman, H.Q. Wing ; 4, L.-Corpl. Wade, M.G. Coy.

*120 *Yards Hurdles* (17 secs.).—1, L.-Corpl. Smith, M.G. Coy. ; 2, Corpl. Dove, H.Q. Wing ; 3, L.-Corpl. Hamill, B Coy.

Long Jump.—1, L.-Corpl. Smith, M.G. Coy., 20 ft. 5 ins. ; 2, L.-Cpl. Hamill, B Coy., 19 ft. 1¼ ins. ; 3, L.-Corpl. Tivey, B Coy., 19 ft. 0¾ ins.

High Jump.—1, L.-Corpl. Smith, M.G. Coy., 4 ft. 10½ ins. ; 2, Rfn. Harrison, H.Q. Wing, 4 ft. 10 ins. ; 3, Corpl. Moffatt, M.G. Coy., 4 ft. 9 ins.

" *Victor Ludorum* " *Cup.*—1, L.-Corpl. Smith, M.G. Coy., 15 points ; 2 (equal), Rfn. Worthy, A Coy., and L.-Corpl. Hamill, B Coy., 6 points.

*In the Hurdles, L.-Corpl. Smith beat his last year's time by 1 2-5th secs.

Digitized by Google

INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.—JUNIOR DIVISION.

100 *Yards* (11 2-5th secs.).—1, Rfn. Cronin, M.G. Coy.; 2, L.-Corpl. Parfitt, M.G. Coy.; 3, Rfn. George, C Coy.

220 *Yards* (24 2-5th secs.).—1, Rfn. Cronin, M.G. Coy.; 2, Rfn. George, C Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Parfitt, M.G. Coy.

440 *Yards* (1 min. 1 2-5th secs.).—1, Rfn. Cronin, M.G. Coy.; 2, Rfn. Lucas, M.G. Coy.; 3, Rfn. Palmer, C Coy.

880 *Yards* (2 mins. 22 3-5th secs.).—1, Rfn. Hay, B Coy.; 2, Rfn. Lucas, M.G. Coy.

One Mile (5 mins. 10 secs.).—1, L.-Corpl. Voysey, A Coy.; 2, Rfn. Lucas, M.G. Coy.; 3, Rfn. Hay, B Coy.

Three Miles.—1, L.-Corpl. Voysey, A Coy.; 2, Rfn. Edwards, C Coy.; 3, Rfn. Dunning, M.G. Coy.; 4, Rfn. Franks, B Coy.

120 *Yards Hurdles* (20 3-5th secs.).—1, Rfn. Firth, C Coy.; 2, L.-Cpl. Gristwood, A Coy.; 3, Boy Horton, H.Q. Wing.

Long Jump.—1, Rfn. Cronin, M.G. Coy., 18 ft. 8¼ ins.; 2, Rfn. George, C Coy., 18 ft. 4 ins.; 3, L.-Corpl. Parfitt, M.G. Coy., 17 ft. 11¼ ins.

High Jump.—1, Rfn. Hayes, B Coy., 4 ft. 7⅓ ins.; 2, Rfn. Brook, C Coy., 4 ft. 4 in.; 3, L.-Corpl. Gristwood, A Coy., 4 ft. 4 ins.

"*Victor Ludorum*" *Cup.*—1, Rfn. Cronin, M.G. Coy., 12 points; 2 (equal), Rfn. Lucas, M.G. Coy., and L.-Corpl. Voysey, A Coy., 6 points.

MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS.

Putting the Shot.—1, Corpl. Dove, H.Q. Wing, 29 ft. 3 ins.; 2, L.-Sergt. Hawxwell, B Coy., 29 ft.; 3, Rfn. Hawkins, C Coy., 28 ft. 10 in.

Cricket Ball (97 yds. 2 ft. 5 in.).—1, Rfn. Dinner, M.G. Coy.; 2, Lt. R. G. R. Oxley, M.G. Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Down, C Coy.; 4, Corpl. Moffatt, M.G. Coy.

Old Soldiers' Race.—1, Bt. Col. T. G. Dalby, D.S.O.; 2, Col.-Sergt. Jackson, M.M.; 3, Col.-Sergt. Burnett, M.G. Coy.

Consolation Race.—1, L.-Corpl. Bruce, H.Q. Wing; 2, Rfn. Foster, A Coy.; 3, Rfn. Gurney, M.G. Coy.

Boys' Race.—1, Boy Horton; 2, Boy Teskey; 3, Boy Westbrook.

Officers and Sergeants.—1, The Sergeants.

Band Race.—1, Bdm. Latham, Somerset L.I.; 2, Bdm. Smith, Somerset L.I.

Open Relay Race.—1, 2nd Cheshire Regt., A Team; 2, 2nd Cheshire Regt., B Team.

CEYLON SHIELD.

100 *Yards Relay.*—1, B Coy.; 2, M.G. Coy.; 3, H.Q. Wing; 4, A Coy.; 5, C Coy.

220 *Yards Relay.*—1, H.Q. Wing; 2, C Coy.; 3, A Coy.; 4, M.G. Coy. (B Coy. disqualified.)

440 *Yards Relay.*—1, B Coy.; 2, H.Q. Wing; 3, A Coy.; 4, M.G. Coy.; 5, C Coy.

880 *Yards Relay.*—1, A Coy.; 2, H.Q. Wing; 3, M.G. Coy.; 4, B Coy. (C Coy. did not finish.)

One Mile.—1, B Coy.; 2, H.Q. Wing; 3, M.G. Coy.; 4, A Coy.; 5, C Coy.

Digitized by Google

Three Miles.—1, M.G. Coy.; 2, B Coy.; 3, H.Q. Wing; 4, A Coy. (C Coy. did not finish.)

Long Jump.—1, M.G. Coy.; 2, B Coy.; 3, A Coy.; 4, H.Q. Wing; 5, C Coy.

High Jump.—1, M.G. Coy.; 2, B Coy.; 3, A Coy.; 4, H.Q. Wing; 5, C Coy.

120 *Yards Hurdles Relay.*—1, M.G. Coy.; 2, A Coy.; 3, H.Q. Wing; 4, B Coy. (C Coy. did not finish.)

Tug-of-War.—1, H.Q. Wing; 2, M.G. Coy.; 3, A Coy.; 4, B Coy.; 5, C Coy.

RESULT.

1.	M.G. Company	38 points.
2.	H.Q. Wing	35 ,,
3.	B Company	33 ,,
4.	A ,,	30 ,,
5.	C ,,	10 ,,

CRICKET, 1929

The 1929 cricket season must be put down as a failure. Last year great hopes were expressed that when we got to Tidworth we should have more and better grounds to play on, and in fact as much cricket as we wanted. A good fixture list was arranged. Then the worst happened—game after game had to be scratched, usually owing to one side or the other being unable to raise a team. There was certainly " a lot doing " and the cricketers never seemed to be available. As a result only about four matches and a trial game or two were played. The results are not given, as they were of little importance, as in no single instance did anything like a full team turn out.

Throughout the summer Battalion nets were put up and kept in continual use. This proved a very popular pastime, but not so popular with the Sports Officer, who had many a broken window to pay for out of his funds.

The Ceylon Shield Cricket was a great success, but not exactly cricket. There were only two grounds available, namely, our own, which was a rough and ready affair marked out in the centre of the football ground, and one kindly lent us by the R.A.M.C., which was even worse, if such a thing were possible! In consequence there were many casualties. It was literally impossible for anyone, however old an hand he might be at the game, to tell where the ball was going after it had pitched! However, in spite of

Digitized by Google

all this, great ardour was shown and many inter-Company games were played in addition to the above on these grounds.

This is indeed a sad story, especially when one realises we had such a wonderful summer for cricket, rain coming so seldom that it never made playing impossible. It is to be hoped that next year, now that we know, grounds may be taken properly in hand and made if not perfect at least passably so.

Sergt. Pound has developed into a really good bowler and proved a very great asset in the inter-Regimental match. He also did much valiant work for the Green-jackets throughout the season.

The results of the Ceylon Shield cricket are given below :

Coy.	Played	Won	Lost	Points	Points for Ceylon Shield
H.Q.	4	2	2	4	15
A	4	2	2	4	15
B	4	3	1	6	25
C	4	1	3	2	5
M.G.	4	2	2	4	15

CROSS-COUNTRY RUNNING

During the year 1929 there has been considerable progress, both in the interest taken in running and in the material results.

Company teams were trained well and by the time of the Ceylon Shield Run were working well together as teams.

The Ceylon Shield Run was held on 24th May, 1929. There was a large number of starters and great keenness was shown, although the way teams were strung out after two miles showed that there was still ample room for training. The result was as follows :—

1st	–	B Company	–	with	708 points.
2nd	–	A „	–	„	837 „
3rd	–	H.Q. Wing	–	„	1131 „
4th	–	C Company	–	„	1181 „
5th	–	M.G. „	–	„	1277 „

The first four home were :—

1st	–	Lieut. Cumming	–	H.Q. Wing.
2nd	–	L.-Corpl. Voysey	–	A Company.
3rd	–	L.-Corpl. Hamill	–	B „
4th	–	Rfn. Smith	–	B „

Digitized by Google

Next year it is proposed to alter the system of cross-country running. There will be several runs, the averages of which will count towards the Ceylon Shield. The scoring is to be worked on a time basis, with a sliding scale to adjust the unfair advantage due to the greatly varying strength of Companies.

FOOTBALL, 1928–1929

The record for last season is one of which all ranks of the Battalion might well feel proud, for, with the sole exception of the Army Cup, we fared well in all the competitions. The Battalion entered in the undermentioned events :—

1. Aldershot Command Senior League.
2. Salisbury Plain Area League.
3. Tidworth Garrison League.
4. The Amateur Cup.
5. The Army Cup.
6. Salisbury Plain Area Challenge Cup.
7. Tidworth Garrison Challenge Cup.

In the Aldershot Command Senior League, owing to our move to Tidworth in November, we were asked to enter this league and hand over our results to our relief in order that the relieving unit would not have a congestion of matches at the end of their season. We left with a record of 5 wins, 3 losses, and with goal results 29 for and 21 against, and trusted that the incoming unit would be satisfied.

In the Salisbury Plain Area League we were unable to start until early in December, again owing to the move from Aldershot. Our first opponents were the 2nd Bn. Somerset Light Infantry and we signalled our arrival with a brilliant victory of 5 goals to 2. In three months we had to play 20 fixtures in this League, in which we finished third. Our record was as follows :—

Played	Won	Lost	Drawn	Goals For	Goals Against	Points
20	13	4	3	91	40	29

The Tidworth Garrison League was organised for 2nd XI's and again we were faced with a very full programme to complete within three months. On our arrival we found that the Cheshire Regiment was in a very sound position with an unbroken record of victories. This record was

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION FOOTBALL TEAM

Reading from Left to Right—

Standing—Sergt. C. Jones, M.M., 2nd Lieut. L. C. Bower, Sergt. W. Woolmore, Rfn. R. Ella, C.-S.-M. F. Young, Corpl. C. Sillett, R.-S.-M. W. Jagger

Sitting—Corpl. S. Cooper, Rfn. T. Dobson, Lieut. C. Dalby, Col. T. G. Dalby, D.S.O., Capt. A. G. Bennett, Rfn. G. Mackay, L.-Corpl. L. Wolland, Rfn. D. Pickett

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

maintained until April 6th, 1929, when we played them and won 1-0 after a hard and fast game, which was well worth watching. We eventually finished as runners-up to the 2nd Bn. Cheshire Regiment, with a record as under :—

				Goals		
Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	For	Against	Points
18	14	2	2	81	25	30

For the first time since the War we entered in the Amateur Cup and thrilled the Battalion Sports Officer by the magnitude of our "gates." Although we did not reach the Rounds Proper, yet we had every reason to be satisfied. All our matches were away fixtures unfortunately, but this is not an excuse for our defeat in the fourth round. Our opponents, the Aldershot Traction Company XI, were without doubt the most formidable amateur team in Hampshire and we lost to a better side.

Results were :—

1st Qualifying Round.	*v.* Camberley and Yorktown.	Won	3–2
2nd ,, ,,	*v.* Royal Army Medical Corps.	Won	2–1
3rd ,, ,,	*v.* Wellington Works.	Won	3–2
4th ,, ,,	*v.* Aldershot Traction Company.	Lost	1–4

In the Army Cup we began with great hopes of improving on our performance in 1927-28, but unfortunately we were defeated in the first round by the 1st Bn. Yorkshire Light Infantry by 3 goals to 2. It proved to be a most exciting game and our opponents, by winning, avenged themselves on us for their defeat in the fourth round last year.

The Salisbury Plain Area Challenge Cup was won by us in our first effort in this Competition after a series of hard-won games. The results were :—

1st Round.	*v.* Survey Company, R.A. –	Won	4–0
Semi-Final.	*v.* 2nd Cheshire Regiment –	Won	3–2
Final.	*v.* 2nd Royal Tank Corps –	Won	5–0

The Battalion also won the Tidworth Garrison Challenge Cup at the first attempt. In the final we had to replay after a draw. Results were :—

1st Round.	*v.* 2nd Somerset Light Infantry –	Won	2–0
Semi-Final.	*v.* The Queen's Bays – –	Won	8–1
Final.	*v.* 2nd Cheshire Regiment – –	Draw	2–2
Replay .	*v.* 2nd Cheshire Regiment – –	Won	3–1

We closed the season by a match against our old rivals, the Cheshire Regiment, in aid of the Tidworth Garrison Boy Scouts. This resulted in a draw, 2 goals each.

Digitized by Google

Now that we have settled down at Tidworth we intend to further increase our list of successes during the season 1929-30. R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, who has proved to be a most energetic and capable supporter of football, will again be available as the right-hand man to the Officer i/c Football. We are fortunate in possessing the same 1st XI captain in C.-S.-M. Young, and in being able to call on the services of three Army Football Association Referees in C.-S.-M. Stark, C.-S. Batkin and Rfn. Watson.

The upkeep of the Battalion recreation grounds entailed heavy expense to us owing to the necessity of buying all our equipment. The procedure of subscribing to the Aldershot Command Athletic Association and leaving it to produce the " goods " was most satisfactory, the grounds being ready for play at all times and fully equipped. On our arrival at Tidworth we were allotted three grounds with plenty of grass (?) and told to " get on with it." The hourly question ever since has been: " Are the motor-mowers functioning ? "

In conclusion, a short note on each of the characters of the 1st XI is given below :—

Goal: Rfn. Ella. Arrived with a good reputation from the 1st Battalion, which he has well maintained. Has played in 19 matches and made some brilliant saves.

Right Back: Sergt. Woolmore. A very keen and energetic player. Played in 15 games and absent from any others through injuries.

Left Back: Corpl. Sillett. Fast and reliable. Attended 30 matches.

Right Half: Corpl. Archer. A player who has made considerable progress. A first-class sportsman who will be greatly missed next season. Played in 31 matches and has now gone to the R.W.A.F.F.

Centre Half: C.-S.-M. Young (captain). A player of considerable ability and experience who has proved invaluable to the team. Only missed two matches and played in 32.

Left Half: Sergt. Merritt. Originally the Battalion left back, he has been a great success as left half, in which position he played in 30 matches.

Digitized by Google

Outside-Right: CORPL. COOPER. A very fast player who can be relied upon to give a good game. Only missed two matches.

Inside-Right: RFN. DOBSON. A player who has a quick eye for noting any weakness in the opposing defence. A good shot. Scored 24 goals in 31 matches.

Centre Forward: RFN. MACKAY. A very good forward leader. Played for the Aldershot Command. A brainy player who will always be found in the best position for receiving the ball. Scored 57 goals in 30 games.

Inside-Left: L.-CORPL. WOLLAND. A hard-working player who always does his best. A thorough sportsman. Scored 18 goals in 31 games.

Outside-Left: RFN. PICKETT. Slightly handicapped by lack of height and weight. A very elusive player who has made great strides in this position. Only missed five matches throughout the season.

The undermentioned players represented the Battalion 1st XI on various occasions and were of value to the team:

MR. L. C. BOWER. Joined the Battalion in March 1929 and missed some matches through injury.

RFN. HAMMOND. Goalkeeper.

L.-CORPL. LISTER. Now serving in the 1st Battalion.

RFN. GOODMAN. A versatile player in defence and attack.

SERGT. DALTON. Half Back.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

THE DEPOT

Personnel on 31st December, 1929

Commanding Officer – – –	Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C.
Adjutant – – – –	Capt. T. L. Timpson.
O.C. Training Company – –	Capt. O. N. D. Sismey.
O.C. Administration Company –	Capt. J. N. Cheney.
Cadre – – – – –	Lieut. Hon. P. R. G. Johnstone.
Weapon Training – – –	Lieut. W. D. Davies.
Quartermaster – – – –	Major H. Moulsher.
	*Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C.
	*Capt. L. A. N. Morris.
R.-S.-M. – – – – –	R.-S.-M. G. Hind.
R.-Q.-M.-S. – – – –	R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Robinson.
O.R. Sergeant – – – –	Q.-M.-S. A. Austin.
C.-S.-M. – – – – –	C.-S.-M. S. Bentley, D.C.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. – – – –	Colour-Sergt. S. Johnson.
Musketry – – – – –	Sergt. C. Rowley.
Cook-Sergeant – – – –	Sergt. W. Driver.

Cadre :—

Sergt. A. Butler.
L.-Sergt. G. Hutchings.
,, W. Nichols.
L.-Sergt. F. Peatling.
,, R. Evenden.

Squad Sergeants :—

Sergt. R. Bird.
,, G. Chapman.
,, E. Martin.
Sergt. W. Spedding.
,, G. Wright.

Orderly Room Clerk – – – Mr. F. J. Joyce.

* Awaiting embarkation to India, on posting to 1st Battalion.

WEAPON TRAINING, 1928-29

305 Recruits have been exercised at the Depot this year. This is an increase of 42 on the numbers exercised last year. At times there was a difficulty in competing with these large numbers. There was a period during the summer when there were eight squads at the Depot. Three of these followed each other on the Range consecutively. The average this year was 74·03. During this year 32 Recruits obtained a score of 83 or over and were awarded A.R.A. medals. The highest individual score was obtained by Rfn. Hunt, of January Squad, who scored 98 out of the possible 105.

Digitized by Google

The Dutymen averaged 79·15.

The following are the results obtained by Squads firing Table "A":—

Squad	Instructor		Average	Winners of A.R.A. Medals		Top Score
July.	Sergt. Chapman	–	73.70	Rfn. Davies	–	88
August.	Sergt. Bird	–	69.63	,, Daniel	–	85
September.	L.-Sergt. Allwork	–	78.72	,, Gristwood	–	94
				,, Isaac	–	
October.	L.-Sergt. Smith	–	78.77	,, Case	–	94
				,, Jones		
				,, Gelson		
				,, Hand		
				,, Newton		
November.	L.-Sergt. Bryant	–	71.92	,, Palmer	–	87
				,, Robinson		
				,, Glover		
				,, Hughes		
December.	Sergt. Rowley	–	77.13	,, Kelly	–	84
January.	Sergt. Butler	–	75.80	,, Hunt	–	98
February I	Sergt. Chapman	–	72.50	,, Holt	–	93
				,, Allen		
				,, Owen		
				,, Rawlinson		
				,, Baker		
				,, Cumberlin		
February II	Sergt. Bird	–	73.86	,, Cassidy	–	88
				,, Esmond		
				,, Powell		
March.	L.-Sergt. Allwork	–	71.69	,, Craigs	–	87
				,, Carr		
				,, Marriott		
April I	Sergt. Martin	–	77.70	,, McBride	–	88
				,, Cannon		
				,, McVay		
				,, Smith		
April II	L.-Sergt. Evenden	–	69.09		–	77
May	Corpl. Gallagher	–	70.40	,, Baker	–	83

RIFLE DEPOT SHOOTING CLUB

As in previous years the early part of the year was devoted to the Miniature Range. Two matches took place, both against Winchester College. The first, on the Depot Range, resulted in a win for the Depot by a score of 560 to 548. In the second match the result was reversed, the College winning by the narrow margin of 9 points.

In May, a Greenjacket team defeated the Brigade of Guards in a match fired at Chilcombe under Methuen

Digitized by Google

conditions. The scores were: Greenjackets, 930 points: Brigade of Guards, 904 points. The team was composed of: Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C., K.R.R.C.; R.-S.-M. Jagger, K.R.R.C.; R.-S.-M. Apsey, R.B.; R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C.; Sergt. Bird, K.R.R.C.; Sergt. Moore, K.R.R.C.; R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson, K.R.R.C., and Sergt. Woolmore, K.R.R.C.

A triangular match, also under Methuen conditions, was fired at Chilcombe towards the end of May. The scores were as follows:—H.M.S. *Excellent* 476, Winchester College 451, Rifle Depot 430.

The annual match against Brighton College this year resulted in a win for the College by 10 points.

In the return match against the Brigade of Guards we did not meet with the success of the previous match. It was a triangular match, fired at Tipnor. H.M.S. *Excellent* were 1st, the Brigade of Guards 2nd, and the Rifle Depot 3rd.

BISLEY, 1929

This was an exceptionally successful year for the Depot at Bisley. The following represented the Depot:—

K.R.R.C.—R.-S.-M. Hind, R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson, Sergt. Cosham, Corpl. Jermin, Corpl. Ryan, and Rfn. Want.

R.B.—R.-S.-M. Apsey, Sergt. Dudman, Sergt. Franklin, L.-Corpl. West, Rfn. Homewood.

Many congratulations are due to R.-S.-M. Apsey, R.B., who scored a notable success by winning:—

The Army Championship, and with it the Watkin Challenge Cup and the A.R.A. Gold Jewel and the A.R.A. Medium Silver Medal;

The Army Hundred Cup and Medium Silver Medal;

The Roberts Cup and A.R.A. Medium Silver Medal.

These three Cups have never before been won by an individual in the same year before.

The Depot had three representatives in the Army Hundred: R.-S.-M. Apsey, R.-S.-M. Hind and Sergt.

Digitized by Google

Cosham. Of these, R.-S.-M. Apsey fired for the King's Medal.

The following is a list of results :—

A. R. A.

ROUPELL CUP.

13th – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
32nd – Rfn. Homweood, R.B.
54th – Sergt. Cosham, K.R.R.C.

ROBERTS CUP.

1st – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
65th – Sergt. Cosham, K.R.R.C.
71st – R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C.
Class B.
30th – Rfn. Want, K.R.R.C.

ARMY HUNDRED CUP.

1st – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
61st – R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C.
68th – Sergt. Cosham, K.R.R.C.

THE KING'S MEDAL REPRESENTATIVE.

R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.

N. R. A.

THE KING'S MEDAL.

4th – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.

QUEEN MARY.

15th – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
24th – Rfn. Want, K.R.R.C.
33rd – R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C.
45th – Sergt. Dudman, R.B.
61st – Sergt. Cosham, K.R.R.C.

THE CANADA SHIELD.

3rd, The Rifle Depot (R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B. ; R.-S.-M. Hind, K.R.R.C. ; Sergt. Dudman, R.B. ; Sergt. Cosham, K.R.R.C.).

B.S.A.

48th – Rfn. Homewood, R.B.

SOUTHERN RAILWAY.

22nd – Sergt. Dudman, R.B.

KINNAIRD.

2nd – Sergt. Dudman, R.B.
34th – Rfn. Homewood, R.B.

IMPERIAL TOBACCO.

9th – Sergt. Dudman, R.B.
22nd – R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
37th – Sergt. Cosham, K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S PRIZE (2nd Stage).
R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.

SECRETARY OF STATE.
Sergt. Cosham, K.R.R.C. £1.

UNITED SERVICES (Army VIII).
R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B. Score 175.

METHUEN CUP.
6th – The Greenjackets.

SERVICE RIFLE CHAMPIONSHIP.
Sergt. Cosham, K.R.R.C. Score, 367. Bronze Badge and £1.

SOUTHERN COMMAND RIFLE MEETING

This took place on the Bulford Ranges on August 19th, 20th and 21st. The Depot entered for two team events, but unfortunately failed to bring back either of the Cups. The Rifle Brigade teams obtained third place in both these events. R.-S.-M. Apsey scored another success by being third in the Grand Aggregate; the first place was obtained by R.-S.-M. Jagger, 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C.

FOOTBALL, 1928-29

This is the third year that we have entered for the Southampton Wednesday League. Throughout the season no less than 42 players have been called upon to form our teams. This certainly has widened the game out and is good from a sporting point of view, but it does not lead to winning matches. Sergt. Wilkinson and Rfn. Want have each missed only one game throughout the season. They and Corpl. Speak have been our mainstay this year. Sergt. Burrell, with 14 goals, has been our most successful goal scorer. Four Recruits have played for the Depot team, and we hope they will continue the game and find their way into their Battalion XI's.

MATCHES.				GOALS	
Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	For	Against
18	6	1	11	48	59

Digitized by Google

We played Winchester College on January 24th, 1929. We lost a hard game 3-5.

We are looking forward to resuming Saturday football at Airlie Road when we can collect a stronger team.

The Recruits' Inter-Squad Football Cup commenced on April 11th. The vigour and enthusiasm shown in these games was most gratifying. The Cup was won by January Squad, K.R.R.C.

A Recruits' Inter-Squad Football League was played during November and December, 1929. July Squad, K.R.R.C., was 2nd.

HOCKEY, 1928-29

Our hockey team has had a good season and we had many pleasant games. The hard frost unfortunately caused many of our matches to be cancelled. We missed the services of C.-S. Austin, who had the misfortune to break a leg during a Soccer match and then when almost well promptly repeated the break. Lieut. F. D. Richardson, who joined us, was a welcome addition to our team and filled a big gap. Poole H.C. again visited us and fielded three County players against us; a splendid game resulted in our defeat 5-4. The 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. also sent over a team and after an enjoyable game defeated us 3-2. Sergt. Chapman has throughout the season played consistently well and is our star performer.

Results :—

Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	Goals For	Goals Against
12	5	3	4	37	23

BOXING

Inter-Depot Triangular Competition.

This annual Competition took place in the Rifle Depot Gymnasium on the 5th, 6th and 7th March, 1929. During the previous five years this Competition has been won by the Rifle Brigade three times, by the Hampshire Depot once and by ourselves once (in 1928).

Digitized by Google

The details of the first night's fighting (Depot, K.R.R.C. *v.* Depot, The Hampshire Regt.) were :—

Depot, Hampshire Regt.		Depot, K.R.R.C.
Bantamweight.		
Pte. Bone	beat	Rfn. Simmons
,, Vince	lost to	,, Venables
,, Bennett	,,	,, Pope
,, Cork	,,	,, Webb
,, Nutbeam	,,	,, Swann
Featherweight.		
Pte. Edmonds	beat	Rfn. Fricker
,, Jeffs	,,	,, Corber
,, Bird	,,	,, Jenkins
,, Taylor	lost to	,, Owen
,, Ash	beat	,, Weston
Lightweight.		
Pte. Glass	beat	Rfn. Ivins
,, Monaghan	lost to	,, Naylor
,, Moore	,,	,, Spender
,, Kingshott	beat	,, Newton
,, Wickens	,,	,, Smith
Welterweight.		
Pte. Brodie	lost to	Rfn. Jones
,, Winkworth	beat	,, Raymond
,, Harvey	,,	,, Gristwood
,, Gill	,,	,, Petty
,, Le Maitre	,,	,, Baker

The details of the third night's fighting (Depot, K.R.R.C. *v.* Depot, R.B.) were :—

Depot, K.R.R.C.		Depot, Rifle Brigade.
Bantamweight.		
Rfn. Simmons	beat	Rfn. Roy
,, Venables	,,	,, Gilraine
,, Pope	,,	,, Johnson
,, Webb	,,	,, Merry
,, Swann	,,	,, Collin
Featherweight.		
Rfn. Fricker	lost to	Rfn. Fricker
,, James	beat	,, Lewis
,, Wimpenny	lost to	,, Burnett
,, Owen	,,	,, Levy
,, Weston	,,	,, Fawcett
Lightweight.		
Rfn. Ivins	lost to	Rfn. Hughes
,, Naylor	beat	,, Duffey
,, Spender	lost to	,, Eves
,, Newton	,,	,, Bowers
,, Smith	beat	,, Evans

Digitized by Google

WELTERWEIGHT.

Rfn.	Jones	beat	Rfn.	O'Shaughnessy.
,,	Gristwood	,,	,,	Newton
,,	Petty	lost to	,,	Oakes
,,	Baker	beat	,,	Winter
,,	Franks	,,	,,	Rutherford

The result of each night's fighting and final placings were :—

	1st night Points	2nd night Points	3rd night Points	Total	
Hampshire Regt.	– 33	35	—	68	Winners
K.R.R.C.	– 27	—	32	59	2nd
Rifle Brigade	– —	25	28	53	3rd

INTER-SQUAD BOXING.

An Inter-Squad (K.R.R.C.) Boxing Competition was held in the Rifle Depot Gymnasium on the 28th May, 1929. Results :—

BANTAMWEIGHT.

Rfn.	Light (Jan.)	beat	Rfn.	Knight (Feb. I).
,,	Wilson (Apr. I)	,,	,,	Proctor (Mar.).
,,	Rose (Apr. II)	,,	,,	Nisbett (Feb. II).
,,	Owen (Jan.)	,,	,,	Hopkins (Feb. II).
,,	Hepworth (Apr. I)	,,	,,	Hurst (Mar.).
,,	Harris, R. (Feb. I)	,,	,,	Smith (Apr. II).

FEATHERWEIGHT.

Rfn.	Spain (Mar.)	beat	Rfn.	Barnes (Apr. II).
L.-Corpl.	Lewis (Jan.)	,,	,,	McVay (Apr. I).
Rfn.	Pope (Feb. I)	,,	,,	Gurrey (Feb. II).
,,	Cutter (Mar.)	,,	,,	Thornton (Apr. I).
,,	Cove (Feb. II)	,,	,,	Ford (Jan.).
,,	Charrington (Apr. II)	,,	,,	Abbotts (Feb. I).

LIGHTWEIGHT.

Rfn.	Willbourne (Feb. II)	beat	Rfn.	Woolgar (Apr. I).
,,	Barrett (Apr. II)	,,	,,	Scott (Mar.).
,,	Hill (Jan.)	,,	,,	Matthews (Feb. I).
,,	White (Apr. I)	,,	,,	Rogers (Jan.).
,,	Pearce (Feb. II)	,,	,,	Carr (Mar.).
L.-Corpl.	Naylor (Feb. I)	,,	,,	Bishop (Apr. II).

WELTERWEIGHT.

Rfn.	Boon (Feb. I)	beat	Rfn.	Hodges (Apr. II).
,,	Sherlock (Apr. I)	,,	L.-Corpl.	Morris (Jan.).
,,	Watts (Feb. II)	,,	Rfn.	Kimpton (Mar.).
,,	Esmond (Feb. II)	,,	,,	Thomas (Apr. II).
,,	Hunt (Jan.)	,,	,,	Message (Apr. I).
,,	Ingham (Mar.)	,,	,,	Spender (Feb. I).

Digitized by Google

ORDER OF MERIT.

January Squad February II Squad	1st	–	13 points.
April I Squad	3rd	–	12½ ,,
February I Squad	4th	–	12 ,,
March Squad	5th	–	11½ ,,
April II Squad	6th	–	11 ,,

January and February II Squads having tied for first place, each Squad entered one boxer for each Weight in a subsidiary contest, which resulted in a win for January Squad, with 7 points to 5½ points. Results :—

BANTAMWEIGHT.—Rfn. Owen (Jan.) beat Rfn. Cove (Feb. II).
FEATHERWEIGHT.—L.-Corpl. Lewis (Jan.) beat Rfn. Jackson (Feb. II.)
LIGHTWEIGHT.—Rfn. Hill (Jan.) beat Rfn. Pett (Feb. II).
WELTERWEIGHT.—Rfn. Watts (Feb. II) beat Rfn. Annear (Jan.).

A Recruits' Individual Boxing Competition was held in the Rifle Depot Gymnasium on the 10th December, 1929, in the afternoon and evening. Results :—

BANTAMWEIGHT.

1st Series.—Rfn. Page (July) beat Rfn. Walkey (July); Rfn. Butler (Oct.) beat Rfn. Lowdell (Oct.); Rfn. Wambon (Oct.) beat Rfn. Coles (Oct.).

Semi-Finals.—Rfn. Page beat Rfn. Bayne (July); Rfn. Wambon beat Rfn. Butler.

Final.—Rfn. E. Wambon beat Rfn. E. Page.

FEATHERWEIGHT.

1st Series.—Rfn. Smith (Oct.) beat Rfn. Smallwood (July); Rfn. Harris (Oct.) beat Rfn. Ford (Oct.).

Semi-Finals.—Rfn. Brown (July) beat Rfn. Lenney (July); Rfn. Harris beat Rfn. Smith.

Final.—Rfn. C. Harris beat Rfn. J. Brown.

LIGHTWEIGHT.

1st Series.—Rfn. House (July) beat Rfn. Sly (July); Rfn. Turner, '87 (July) beat Rfn. Thornton (July); Rfn. Tuffey (Oct.) k.o. Rfn. Wright (July) in first round; Rfn. Carter (Oct.) k.o. Rfn. French (Oct.) in first round.

2nd Series.—Rfn. Brooks (July) beat Rfn. Bayliss (July) in second round; Rfn. Clarke (July) beat Rfn. Heard (July) in first round; Rfn. House beat Rfn. Turner; Rfn. Carter beat Rfn. Tuffey.

Semi-Finals.—Rfn. Brooks beat Rfn. Clarke; Rfn. House beat Rfn. Carter.

Final.—Rfn. R. Brooks beat Rfn. R. House.

Digitized by Google

WELTERWEIGHT.

1st Series.—Rfn. Rose, '300 (July) beat Rfn. Plank (July); Rfn. Wood (July) beat Rfn. Roberts, '75 (July); Rfn. Fowler (Oct.) beat Rfn. Jordan (Oct.); Rfn. Peacock (Oct.) beat Rfn. Pye (Oct.).

2nd Series.—Rfn. Fletcher (July) beat Rfn. Elliott (July); Rfn. Young (July) beat Rfn. Hill (July); Rfn. Rose beat Rfn. Wood; Rfn. Peacock beat Rfn. Fowler.

Semi-Finals.—Rfn. Young beat Rfn. Fletcher in first round; Rfn. Rose beat Rfn. Peacock.

Final.—Rfn. F. Rose beat Rfn. F. Young.

CATCHWEIGHT.

Semi-Final.—Rfn. Lee (July) beat Rfn. Alexander (July).

Final.—Rfn. C. Lee beat Rfn. H. Smith (July).

The following were awarded Good Losers' Prizes.—Rfn. E. Bayne (July), Rfn. C. Turner (July), and Rfn. E. Wood (July).

A Three Rounds Exhibition Contest was given by Rfn. McKey and Rfn. Dicker (both of the 2nd Battalion); and a Four Rounds Contest resulted in Rfn. Styants (2nd Battalion) defeating Rfn. Russell (Depot).

CRICKET, 1929

Matches played, 12; won, 4; lost, 6; drawn, 2.

The Depot won both their matches against the Hampshire Depot and Whitchurch and suffered defeats from King's Somborne, Benham Park (twice), Ordnance Survey (Southampton), Speen and the Cunard Sports Association.

The two games against St. Cross C.C. were both drawn. In the first of these, Sergt. Dudman saved the Depot from defeat with an excellent innings of 79 not out. Major Woods was most consistent and could be relied on to make runs. Mr. Curtis played several good innings. Rfn. Truepenny was the most successful bowler and at times L.-Corpl. Lapidge bowled quite well.

SPORTS

The Regimental Birthday of the Rifle Brigade was celebrated on Saturday, 24th August, 1929, when the Rifle Depot Sports took place at Airlie Road. The programme

Digitized by Google

contained 20 events, five of which counted for points in the Recruits' Inter-Squad Athletic Cup. During the afternoon selections were played by the Rifle Depot Band, and tea was also provided.

At the conclusion of the events, Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding The Rifle Depot, presented the prizes as follows :—

Recruits' 400 *Yards Relay.*—1, June Squad, R.B.

Recruits' Long Jump.—1, June Squad, R.B.

Depot Staff's 100 *Yards.*—1, Sergt. Allwork, K.R.R.C. ; 2, Corpl. Pearcey, K.R.R.C. ; 3, Corpl. Speak, K.R.R.C.

Recruits' Sack Bumping.—1, April II Squad, K.R.R.C. (Rfn. Barnes, Isaac, Barrett, Bourne).

Hampshire Depot Recruits' Half-Mile.—1, Pte. Simmonds ; 2, Pte. Pitcher ; 3, Pte. Furber.

Band Race.—1, L.-Sergt. Peatling, K.R.R.C. ; 2, Rfn. Mansfield, R.B. ; 3, Mr. Hiscock.

Boys' Race (under 15).—1, Stanley Cosham ; 2, Tony Reed ; 3, Reg. Austin ; 4, John Apsey ; 5, Ron. Driver.

Girls' Race (under 15).—1, Edith Holland ; 2, Molly Painting ; 3, Patsy Reed ; 4, K. Johnson ; 5, Olive Smith.

Recruits' Two Miles Relay.—1, June Squad, R.B.

Inter-Depot Staff Relay.— 1, K.R.R.C. (Lieut. W. D. Davies, R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson, C.-Q.-M.-S. Johnson, Sergt. Allwork, Corpl. Speak, Rfn. Russell).

Recruits' Boot Race.—1, Rfn. Thomas ; 2, Rfn. de Frayne ; 3, Rfn. Laws.

Recruits' Tug-of-War.—1, April Squad, R.B.

Inter-Rank Chariot Race.—1, Riflemen (L.-Corpl. Woolgar, Floate ; Rfn. Holland, Littlewood, Sherlock, O'Neil).

Egg and Spoon Race.—1, Mrs. Reed ; 2, Mrs. Adams ; 3, Mrs. Phillips.

Recruits' 880 *Yards Relay.*—1, June Squad, R.B.

Toddlers' Race (5 and under).—1, Jim Denholm ; 2, Ray Johnson ; 3, Bob Smith ; 4, Eileen Grath ; 5, Chick Martin ; 6, Frank Goff.

Civilian Employees' 100 *Yards.*—1, Mr. Mitchell ; 2, Mr. Joyce ; 3, Mr. Miles.

Thread the Needle.—1, Corpl. and Mrs. Seal ; 2, L.-Corpl. and Mrs. Simmonds ; 3, Mr. Johnson and Mrs. Reed.

Veterans' Race.—1, R.-Q.-M.-S. Reed ; 2, Mr. Williams ; 3, Mr. Mitchell.

WINNERS, INTER-SQUAD ATHLETIC CUP.

June Squad, R.B.	– – – –	24 points.
2nd. March Squad, K.R.R.C.	– –	10 ,,
3rd. April Squad, R.B.	– – –	8 ,,

Digitized by Google

CROSS COUNTRY

The weather has been exceptionally bad for training purposes this year. It rained continuously for weeks on end, which stopped us for training as much as we should like to have done.

During September the Royal Air Force (Worthy Down) challenged us on our own course. The race took place on the 22nd October, 1929, and the result was as follows :—

1st.	Rifle Depot – – – –	28 points.
2nd.	Royal Air Force – – –	58 ,,

The Rifle Depot team consisted of: Lieut. F. D. Richardson (The Rifle Brigade) and Corpl. S. Patience, Rfn. Kellaway, Chitty, Wellstead, Winning, Hayling, Wallman, T. Smith, Charrington, and J. Smith and Bugler G. Smeed.

The first man home was Rfn. Wallman, K.R.R.C. The R.A.F. put up a very good performance, but were not equal to the Rifle Depot team, owing to our having the advantage of the course upon which we trained.

On the 13th of November, 1929, a race took place between the Depots of The Hampshire Regiment, K.R.R.C., and The Rifle Brigade, and The Royal Air Force and The Training College, Winchester.

PLACINGS.

1st.	Depot, The Hampshire Regt. –	74 points.
2nd.	Depot, The K.R.R.C. – –	79 ,,
3rd.	Royal Air Force (Worthy Down)	83 ,,
4th.	Training College, Winchester –	98 ,,
5th.	Depot, The Rifle Brigade – –	174 ,,

The race would have been a win for us, but owing to one man having the " stitch " we were unfortunately driven into second place.

The 27th of November, 1929, was the day we returned the challenge to the R.A.F., Worthy Down. It was a very bleak and windy day, which is a slight drawback to cross-country running. Rain fell in torrents towards the end of the run, the runners feeling very uncomfortable. It was unsuccessful owing to a slight misunderstanding of the course on our part. It was roughly explained to us, and the only thing that we could do was to follow the men of

Digitized by Google

the R.A.F. It resulted in the tables being turned for a decisive win for them. The Depot team consisted of:— Lieut. F. D. Richardson (Rifle Brigade) and Corpl. S. Patience, Rfn. Wallman, Bayne, Rose, Edwards, Elliott, and Smith (all of the 60th).

A few weeks later the Hampshire Depot challenged us to a race on their course over four and a half miles, resulting as follows:—

1st.	The Hampshire Depot – –	42 points.
2nd.	The Rifle Depot – – –	36 ,,

Owing to the strangeness of the course we were held at a slight disadvantage; but they were probably the superior team.

SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES

January.—Throughout the preceding winter months a series of Dances, etc., had been held, and a good proportion of the City Police had attended. Always the best of pals, we decided to get them all to ourselves and have a jolly evening with them. A series of games and a billiard match was fixed for the 8th instant. This made a very enjoyable beginning for our 1929 programme.

February.—On the 22nd of this month we held our monthly Sergeants' Mess Dance. For this occasion we obtained the assistance of the Band of the 2nd Battalion. They provided ten instrumentalists, known as the No. 1 Jazz Band. The improvement over the local bands was very noticeable.

March.—This is the month of the year when the Mess members first gain contact with "Bookmaking Fraternity." The Regimental Point-to-Point Meeting was held this year at Shipton Bellinger, near Tidworth. We took a bus-load from the Mess and had as a guest our new Curator of the Museum, Mr. Hansard. I mention him because he backed a horse, "Prince Rupert," riden by Mr. Stephens. The only man I met who had done so, and he was convinced he was in for a big win. I stood with this unfortunate man and saw his horse and rider left alone in the race with only two more fences to negotiate; it looked like easy

Digitized by Google

money. Well, after the fifteenth attempt at this jump, Mr. Hansard had quite exhausted his vocabulary and stock of advice, and I know he had exhausted his exchequer. However, the race was declared void and he got his money back. We all had an excellent tea and a good day's sport and were entertained most of the return journey by Mr. Hansard's vivid description of the " void race."

April.—Easter this year embraced the last two days of March and the beginning of April. It is at this time that we entertain our good friends the Queen Victoria Rifles, who come every year to do their Easter Training. With them this year we had the Artists Rifles. A regular round of entertainment was held, commencing with a Ball on the Saturday, triangular Miniature Range Shoot Sunday morning, and a Sacred Concert in the Gym. on Sunday night. The last proved worth the experiment and we were able to entertain many civilian friends amid more comfortable and roomy surroundings than in previous years when this has been held in the Mess.

The visit by the members to the " Crab and Lobster " at Warsash was again responsible for many amusing turns at the Smoker in the evening.

After a very enjoyable week-end we found it hard to say good-bye to all our good friends and the station was fairly well crowded to wave farewell to the 2.59 for London bearing the very best " Terriers " in England back to " civie " life.

May.—It was proposed that the Mess hold a Rifle Meeting at Chilcombe during this month. A committee was formed and an excellent programme arranged. There were five Individual shoots and selected members were to shoot consecutively for team trophies. The Angus Stewart Cup was won by a team of eight representing the 60th Depot ; The London Rifle Brigade Cup was won by R.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson, and the Buchanan Riddell Cup was won by R.-S.-M. Apsey. The arrangements made were perfect and the weather conditions ideal. Tea was served on the Range and all enjoyed the day out at Chilcombe.

June.—June brings us to Derby Day. The arrangements made this year were a little more elaborate. We had a

Digitized by Google

lunch on the 'bus and a dinner at the White Hart Hotel, Holybourne, on the way back. The latter arrangement was very much appreciated, because all except one individual got "stony broke." After dinner all members were asked to state briefly what their experiences of the day had been. The Chair was taken by Q.-M.-S. Simpson (R.A.P.C. attached), the honour being accorded him for his good fortune in backing the winner of the Derby, as far as I know the only man on the Epsom Downs who did it. His task after dinner being to explain the circumstances of his being "in the know." This he did by stating that, like all other punters who are at a loss to know what to back, he used a pin and stuck to its selection.

July.—We had quite a number of our members at Bisley this year representing the Depot in the A.R.A. competitions. Most of them got into the Army Hundred, quite creditable in its way, but for the most they were employed in chairing and shouldering our old friend R.-S.-M. Apsey, of the Rifle Brigade, who, once the competitions started, was consistently winning Cups and Medals. However, we were very proud to do it and feel in some way connected with him and responsible for his skill.

Greenjacket Week livens the Depot up, and after two days' cricket we have the Band on the Square. We are glad to have the chance to renew acquaintances with officers who have left but always turn up again. The Pensioners from Chelsea come down and spend a few days, and generally speaking the Depot is *en fête.*

The Mess remains open a little longer on Band nights and many old Riflemen gather together again and talk over old times.

August.—The Recruits come in for a good time this month on the occasion of the Depot Sports. Airlie Road is laid out and there are marquees, etc., for teas and a band. A long programme of athletic events is arranged for all—Recruits, Veterans, Staff, ladies and kiddies, and in the evening an All Ranks Dance is held. This year was particularly successful right throughout the day. The weather was good, and in the evening quite 350 attended

Digitized by Google

the Dance. The Veterans and their wives and families of both Regiments were entertained at the Sports and later at tea and the Dance, making a very enjoyable day for all.

September.—The chief item of note in September was on the occasion of the wedding of Major G. R. Oxley. The members were kindly invited by Sir John Lees to Lychett Minster and a party of 15 availed themselves and had a jolly good time, meeting there a party from the 2nd Battalion, including the Band.

October.—R.-S.-M. Apsey's successes at Bisley were marked by a Dinner and Smoker in the Mess. Mr. Baker, the Officers' Mess Caterer, was asked to provide the fare. Looking in just before the Dinner commenced, I was amazed at the transformation of the Mess. The " Staff " had made a very elaborate " lay-out," the trophies of Sergt.-Major Apsey occupying a prominent position amongst many other handsome pieces of silver and they, together with the floral decorations and the glass, made a delightful picture. About 42 members sat down to an excellent fare, at the close of which Mr. Davies, who had dined with us, presented R.-S.-M. Apsey with a rifle from A. J. Parker and expressed the hope that R.-S.-M. Apsey would go ahead and win more trophies next year, the rifle having been subscribed for by Corporals, Sergeants and Officers.

December.—A Boxing Contest for the Recruits went very well; two exhibition bouts were arranged for from the 2nd Battalion and proved very interesting.

A billiards team from the Mess went to Mr. Stevens, at Twyford, and had a good evening.

On the 22nd the Sergeants had a Fancy Dress Dance, quite the best show yet: 300 were in fancy dress. Many quite original costumes were introduced by the members.

The Christmas Draw provided the usual excitement on the 19th instant, and there is always one individual whose bad luck is noticeable. " Robo " had 26 chances this year and only got three home, for dates, fruit and beef. I went home with him and know what he said about it, particularly as " Swabby " got two turkeys in addition to a host of other good things.

Digitized by Google

We wind up the year again with the Tea and Social for the ladies and kids and a right good show it was. Musical Chairs, Postman's Knock and Dipping in the Bran Tub; and everybody having to be "ducked" in the bran provided plenty of fun for young and old and a jolly good finish to a topping round of entertainment. Our thanks to the committee members responsible.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES, 1929

GEORGE ROWAT, RIFLEMAN

On the 6th December, 1929, there passed away at Hermanus, Cape Colony, a splendid Rifleman.

In the *Chronicle* of 1910 there is a short account of his career up to that date. It is headed "A Good Rifleman," and is a story which might well be passed on to all Riflemen of to-day.

In 1911 there was also published a book, with a preface by Lord Roberts, called *A Soldier who did his duty.* It is the story of Rowat's experiences, noted from day to day on service in India and South Africa. It was published by the Drummond Tract Depot, Stirling, and after passing through several editions is now out of print.

George Rowat joined the 1st Battalion in 1889. He saw service in many lands and had interesting experiences, ending up with many decorations, a recommendation for the V.C., and a crack on the head at Baakenlaagfe which, though it finished his soldiering days and caused him years of terrible suffering as a civilian, yet completely failed to damp the ardent spirit which made him what he was—a very outstanding Rifleman.

Rowat was last heard of at Sheffield in 1905, deaf and broken in health.

He had just been specially decorated by King Edward VII, and as he came away he was heard muttering over and over to himself, "Now all Riflemen will see what may happen when you do your duty; who could have thought of such an honour?"

Since then we have lost sight of him. The doctors hurried him off to the Cape to save his life. For a time he rallied and was able to do good work at Jeppés High School, Johannesburg, but the wound and pain and the deafness grew worse and brought on other troubles.

Digitized by Google

At last he was forced to give in and end his days in what peace he could find at the quiet fishing village of Hermanus. Here, after a gallant fight of 27 years of pain and suffering, he has passed away, full of pluck to the end.

"It seemed to me sad," wrote his son, Maurice Rowat (now a Sergeant in the South African Medical Corps) "that this wonderful man, after all his service and suffering, should be hidden away in this far-off spot unknown to his comrades and forgotten by his country, but I was very much mistaken."

Now wherever he went there was something in Rowat's genuine Christian courage which left its mark.

Writing in those days of the South African War, both our Colonels Commandant of to-day have agreed that Rowat had more influence for good among Riflemen than any other man they had ever known. At Sheffield, at Jeppés School, at Hermanus, wherever he went, it was always the same.

Thus it was that when the end came all his friends within reach rallied to pay him their last respects, and what Service men were in the neighbourhood took steps to pay the veteran full military honours.

A Union Jack was found—a Firing Party with arms of various patterns, an old bugle, a bugler whose lips were not what once they had been. The "Last Post" notes may well have sounded uncertain; the volley a bit ragged; but there was no mistake in the spirit in which they were given—the memory of a good man and gallant soldier.

F. M. C.

OLD COPIES OF "THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE"

It is hoped to complete the set of cloth copies of the Regimental Chronicle in the Depot Library, for the use of the Recruits and Riflemen serving at the Depot. The following copies are still deficient, and are not obtainable at the publishers. It is hoped that past Officers or others might be willing to present the missing numbers. (Cloth copies are preferred, as being more lasting.)

Digitized by Google

The volumes are :—1907, 1908, 1909, 1915, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926.

The following are also required to complete the Libraries of the 1st Battalion :—

Regimental Library :—1901, 1902, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1911, 1919, 1920, 1921 and 1926.

Officers' Mess Library :—1909, 1915, 1925 and 1926.

Will any Officers or others who are willing to give these numbers please communicate in the first instance with the Adjutant, Depot, The King's Royal Rifle Corps, Winchester ?

THE GREENJACKETS O.T.C. CAMP

Tidworth Park, 1929

The Green Jackets O.T.C. Camp assembled on Tuesday, July 30th, and broke up on Wednesday, August 7th. The Camp Staff and Contingent Advanced Parties, who arrived on Monday the 29th, were preceded by our cheery Quartermaster and his staff, who arrived in Camp on July 16th and remained till August 16th. He appears to enjoy his month's annual holiday from Winchester.

Although rain fell heavily for some hours in every 24 during the whole Camp period, it did not interfere seriously with a full programme of training and amusements.

The Southern Command Tattoo was in progress, and, as the Camp is only a few minutes walk from the Tattoo Ground, nearly everyone went to it on one or more nights, the majority of the Cadets going on the Monday. In a way, we went to it every night, for, when the wind blew towards Camp, those who remained behind had their slumbers broken by the full band programme ; and a better view was obtained of the R.A.F. Display from the Camp than from the Grand Stand, as the illuminated 'planes circled over the Camp while awaiting their turn in the programme. The performers (and those spectators who occupied seats in the open) gallantly " carried on " in spite of the rain that beat down during some of the performances The *Daily Mail* kindly offered to organise a Push-Ball Match,

Digitized by Google

at the Saturday night performance, between the cadets at Tidworth Park and the cadets at Tidworth Pennings; unfortunately, we did not get much warning, and were unable to raise a team. We must remember, next year, to detail a Contingent to prepare itself for such an emergency.

In addition to the Camp Training Programme, the War Office organized an R. E. Bridging Demonstration on Wednesday, July 31st, and a Pack Battery Demonstration on Thursday, August 1st.

A Signalling Class for Cadets, under the Brigade Signalling Officer, and a Tactical Course for Officers, under the Assistant Commandant, were held throughout the Camp period. Exhibits were on view in Camp, and short lectures were given each evening by N.C.O.'s to successive parties of cadets, and proved most popular; these included an 18-pr., a 4·5 How., a 3·7 How., a Medium Tank, a Vickers Machine-Gun, a Carden-Lloyd, and a W.-T. Lorry. Evening Lewis Gun Classes were also held under Battalion arrangements.

Six Contingents in Camp entered for the P.T. Competition. The eliminating round, held on Thursday, August 1st, left Sherborne, Downside and Worksop to compete in the Final on Saturday, August 3rd. The final placings were:—1st Downside; 5th Sherborne.

Parade Service was held on Sunday, August 4th on the hillside behind Camp, the Band of the 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. supplying the music. Major-General Sir J. T. Burnett-Stuart, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 3rd Division, attended the service and afterwards took the salute, and then inspected the lines.

The Sports were held on Sunday afternoon, and resulted in a win for Downside, who thus became the holders of the Green Jackets' Athletic Cup. Worksop were second, and Sedbergh third. The 2nd Battalion Band played selections during the meeting.

A Band Competition was held immediately afterwards, and produced seven entries. The Competition was judged by Bandmaster D. McBain, A.R.C.M., 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C. Downside won; Giggleswick and Ellesmere were second and third.

Digitized by Google

The Band and Buglers of the 2nd Battalion played selections in Camp each evening. On the 2nd and 5th August, the Buglers of the 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade also played in Camp, and selections were played by the combined Bugles of both Regiments. It is rumoured that the Buglers of the Rifle Brigade were sent in error to Tidworth Pennings, and were much alarmed at finding themselves in the middle of a Guardsmen's Camp

Sing-Songs were held every evening under the direction of our Padres, The Rev. W. T. Beckerson (who, until last year, was Chaplain at the Rifle Depot) and The Rev. J. A. James.

Cadets were taken up for flights in R.A.F. machines whenever weather permitted, and some 230 cadets flew; about twice this number, who had applied, had to be refused.

One guard was selected, each evening, as " best guard " on Brigade Guard Mounting. These were:—King William's College, Sedbergh, Cranbrook, Giggleswick and Bedford Modern.

Fires, accidental and otherwise, were reduced to a minimum, thanks to the vigilance of the guard buglers, who, to judge by the number of alarms, must have sounded the Fire Alarm whenever a match was struck after Lights Out. It was on one such occasion, when the excitement had died down and the cadets had dispersed, leaving a small group of Green Jacket Officers quietly smoking cigarettes in the darkness, that a conscientious Field Officer of the Day hurried up and panted: " Eh, you blighters, smoking, are you ? "

Many will be interested to hear that, while in Camp, we succeeded in finding Civil Employment for C.-S.-M. T. Painting, M.M. and Q.-M.-S.-I. J. Phillips. C.-S.-M. Painting (23 years' service) returned from India in the spring to undergo a Vocational Training Course. During the Camp, he acted as Battalion Sergeant-Major, No. 2 Battalion. He was accepted as Instructor in Musketry to Bradfield College O.T.C. Q.-M.-S.-I. Phillips, A.P.T. Staff, attached Rifle Depot (21 years' service) was Clerk of the Course at the Camp Sports. He has now found employment as Instructor at Newton College.

Digitized by Google

The Green Jacket Officers in Camp were :—

BRIGADE COMMANDER.

Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding The Rifle Depot.

ASSISTANT BRIGADE COMMANDER.

Brevet Major E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.

BRIGADE MAJOR.

Capt. O. B. Graham, D.S.O., R.B.

BRIGADE QUARTERMASTER.

Lieut. F. P. Godden, R.B.

No. 1 BATTALION.

Major G. S. Oxley, M.C., K.R.R.C. (Commanding).
Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C., K.R.R.C. (Second in Command).
Lieut. R. G. R. Oxley, K.R.R.C. (Adjutant).
Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench, K.R.R.C. (i/c Demonstration Platoon).

No. 2 BATTALION.

Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., K.R.R.C. (Commanding).
Capt. L. A. N. Morris, K.R.R.C. (Second in Command).
Lieut. T. L. Timpson, K.R.R.C. (Adjutant).
Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone, K.R.R.C. (i/c Demonstration Platoon).

No. 3 BATTALION.

Major R. H. Collins, R.B. (Commanding).
Capt. C. P. Warren, M.C., R.B. (Second in Command).
Lieut. K. B. Hicks, R.B. (Adjutant).
Lieut. W. P. S. Curtis, R.B. (i/c Demonstration Platoon).

No. 4 BATTALION.

Brevet Major W. H. S. Alston, M.C., R.B. (Commanding).
Capt. A. W. Allan, R.B. (Second in Command).
Lieut. G. V. Troyte-Bullock, R.B. (Adjutant).
Lieut. R. D. D. Poole, R.B. (i/c Demonstration Platoon).

The following Cadets at the R.M.C., Camberley, candidates for commissions in the K.R.R.C. and Rifle Brigade, attended Camp as gallopers :—

A. R. A. Dorrien Smith, Hon. M. G. Edwardes, E. G. V. Northey, C. R. Scott.

OUR AFFILIATED REGIMENTS

Correspondence

1ST BATTALION REGINA RIFLE REGIMENT.

We have received the following letter from the Adjutant of the 1st Battalion Regina Rifle Regiment.

Digitized by Google

Headquarters, The Armouries,
Regina, Saskatchewan.
September 16th, 1929.

Sir,—The Officer Commanding has requested me to thank you for the splendid volume, *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*, 1928, which was received early in August. It has been read and admired by many members of the Battalion and the splendid articles which it contains have stimulated the interest of all ranks in the great Regiment with which this Battalion is affiliated.

This year has been one of the most successful the Battalion has enjoyed since its formation after the Great War in 1920. We have splendid quarters in the New Armouries and gradually the Officers' and Sergeants' Messes are being very suitably furnished.

The training season this year commenced in July, when the Battalion entrained for Dundurn Camp, which is centrally located in the Province, and there underwent training for the brief but very instructive period of four days. The Battalion was the largest single unit under canvas in the Camp. The 1929 Fall and Winter Training Season commences on October 1st at the Battalion's Headquarters, The Armouries, Regina.

Probably the most outstanding feature in the Battalion's calendar for the year will be the splendid showing made by 370 Sergt. J. V. Austman, who won the Governor-General's prize at the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association Meet held in Ottawa in August. In view of his splendid record this year, Sergt. Austman has managed to secure a place in the Bisley team from Canada, which is visiting England in 1930. The Battalion is confident that he will do everything in his power to win for himself and his Regiment further honours in the great Bisley matches.

In the Saskatchewan Rifle Association Matches, also held in August, two of the Battalion teams managed to win first and second place in the Lewis Gun Competitions. Lieut.-Colonel A. G. Styles, D.S.O., V.D., the Officer Commanding, secured the Gold Medal for the best aggregate in the Meet. The Battalion shooting average has been very substantially improved as a result of the efforts of its members this year.

Digitized by Google

In conclusion, may I be permitted to write: "We are proud of our affiliation with 'The Rifles,' and in every way possible will endeavour to do our bit in upholding the splendid traditions of this Corps."

The following letter has been received by our Senior Colonel Commandant from the Royal Rifles of Canada.

Headquarters:
Drill Hall, Quebec.
June 8th, 1929.

Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn-Campbell,
Colonel Commandant,
King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Celer et Audax Club,
London, England.

Sir,—I have much pleasure in enclosing an account of the annual inspection of our Regiment. I feel that you might be particularly interested in the record of Staff-Sergeant Jewell. Personally this is the longest record of continuous service that we have heard of.

We in Canada are somewhat restricted at present with regard to the number we are permitted to train. This year we have been allowed only a strength of 200 all ranks from which we must furnish specialists such as signallers, Lewis gunners, Vickers gun crew and stretcher bearers. You will readily understand that after these have been provided for our number of rifle men is rather small. We are however doing our very best under the circumstances.

May I take this opportunity to again say how pleased all members of our Regiment are to be affiliated with your famous Corps. It is the greatest pleasure for us to receive from time to time, as we have, news from The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

W. H. Draper, *Lieut.-Colonel*,
O.C. Royal Rifles of Canada.

Digitized by Google

The following is a short account of the Inspection :—

A large number of spectators were present at the Drill Hall to witness the inspection of The 8th Royal Rifles by Brigadier P. S. Benoit, District Officer Commanding, M.D. No. 5.

At 8.30 p.m. Brigadier Benoit, accompanied by Major G. R. Bouchard, entered the Drill Hall and took the general salute while the Band played " O Canada." Following this, the Brigadier, accompanied by Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Draper, Officer Commanding The Royal Rifles, passed up and down the ranks inspecting each man. Following the Inspection, Staff-Sergeant Jewell, the 74-year-old veteran of the Regiment, was publicly congratulated on the completion of his sixtieth year of service with the Regiment, the Brigadier reading to him a letter from the Hon. J. L. Ralston, Minister of National Defence. Part of the letter is as follows :—

> " I would ask that you be good enough to express to Staff-Sergeant Jewell my personal congratulations on his exceptionally fine record of service in the Defence Forces of Canada.
>
> I doubt whether Staff-Sergeant Jewell's record for length of service has ever been equalled, and I am sure that his splendid service to his Corps constitutes a model of practical patriotism which is inspiring to the other members of his unit, and to the Militia Forces of Canada as a whole. Will you also express to Staff-Sergeant Jewell my very best wishes for his continued good health and even though he may not actively participate in the functions of his unit, I trust that he may long be spared to reflect on the outstanding manner in which he has carried out the soldierly conditions of his family."

Three hearty cheers were then given for Staff-Sergeant Jewell, who has had the distinction of serving under no less than 14 Commanding Officers.

Digitized by Google

The Armouries, Brockville,
Ontario, Canada.
July 19th, 1929.

To—
Major R. H. Woods,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Winchester, Hants, England.

Dear Major Woods,

I trust you will not have measured our appreciation of your letter regarding The King's Royal Rifle customs and dress by the tardiness of our reply.

We have found it intensely interesting. The Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel R. J. Gill, M.C., V.D., was away at the time I forwarded the letter to him with some personal mail and he assumed that it had been acknowledged by either the Adjutant or myself, and I regret to confess this courtesy was overlooked.

The letter cleared up many points about which we have been very uncertain. On reorganising the Battalion after the War, Lieut.-Colonel Gill and myself were the only old Rifle officers left and had quite a time preserving the unit as a Rifle battalion. As we were both junior subs. at the outbreak of the War, we were neither of us authorities on Rifle customs, but have worked hard to preserve the traditions. In this effort your letter will be invaluable.

The new badge is under consideration by the Department National Defence and will be somewhat similar to the old one, the Rifle bugle and triple knot taking the place of the beaver, etc., inside the double-oval which replaces the old garter device.

A short résumé of the Regimental history is being prepared and will be sent you when passed by the O.C. We are in the strange position of having been an infantry battalion during the War (the 156th Battalion C.E.F.) owing to a narrow interpretation of a cablegram from England that only "Infantry Units" were to be raised after a certain date. So we are now a Rifle battalion with Regimental Colours. These are not carried of course, but kept in the Mess awaiting a decision about the War honours we are entitled to, when they will be deposited in one of the local churches.

Digitized by Google

Our dress has always been after The King's Royal Rifles custom even before affiliation, with the exception that ties are of black silk in accordance with Canadian Dress Regulations. We only wear service dress since the War, with trousers for Mess Dress, but there is a tendency toward coloured uniform again and we will probably adopt the serge jacket and trousers in black. Full dress, cross-belt, etc., were worn before the War, but have not been authorised since, though some Militia units are adopting them again at their own expense.

We are working with a very limited establishment, 165 all ranks, making battalion drill rather difficult. This is a difficulty that we hope time will remedy; meanwhile we are concentrating on training machine gunners, signallers, and the other specialists.

We hope some time to contribute some items of general interest to the *Regimental Chronicle*, which is being read with interest by our officers, and meanwhile thank you for your interest in our Battalion.

Yours very sincerely,

(Signed) F. C. CURRY, *Major*.
For O.C. Brockville Rifles.

Montreal.
October 29th, 1929.

To—
Adjutant, Depot Battalion,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Winchester, England.

Dear Sir,—As you are probably aware, our Regiment has now the honour to be allied with your famous Corps, and I am taking this opportunity to let you know how proud we are of the honour conferred on us.

Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn-Campbell, K.C.B., Colonel Commandant, was good enough to tell me that you would furnish us with a copy of your Standing Orders, Mess and Dress Regulations, Sergeants' Mess Standing Orders, and any Regimental Orders which from time to time might be of value to us. If you could do this I will be very grateful. I will probably be in England next summer and will take

Digitized by Google

the liberty of calling on you and bother you for further information.

If any of your officers come to Montreal we will be very glad to have them visit us, and also will be only too glad to help any ex-members of your Regiment who might require references, help or employment in Montreal.

With best wishes, I remain,
Yours very truly,
(Signed) G. ROSS-ROBERTSON,
Lieut.-Colonel, O.C., V.R.C.

Victoria Rifles of Canada,
1420 Chomedy Street,
Montreal.
November 20th, 1929.

To—
Major R. H. Woods,
Officer Commanding Depot,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Winchester, England.

Dear Major Woods,

Your letter of recent date with enclosures received. I think it must have crossed the letter I wrote your Adjutant in which I asked for certain information.

My Adjutant, Captain I. H. Eakin, will be in England this winter and will call on you, and I hope to be in England next summer, when I will bother you with a good many questions.

As a slight token of our appreciation of the honour conferred on us by being allied with your Corps, we are sending you by Canadian Pacific a moose-head, which we hope you will accept with our very best wishes.

Would you be so good as to let us have a copy of the Regimental Crest with your Battle Honours thereon, as we have just been allotted our Honours for the Great War, 1914-1919, and wish to have them arranged properly.

Trusting that I am not putting you to too much trouble.

I remain,
Yours sincerely,
(Signed) G. ROSS-ROBERTSON,
Lieut.-Colonel, O.C., V.R.C.

Digitized by Google

Brantford,
Canada.
September 28th, 1928.

To—The Officer Commanding
The King's Royal Rifles,
Winchester, England.

From—
The Dufferin Rifles of Canada,
Brantford, Ontario, Canada.

Sir,—In this our first communication with our Mother Regiment in the Old Land, may we endeavour to express the pride we feel in being affiliated with such a time-honoured Regiment as The King's Royal Rifles. We assure you that we are cognizant of the honour you have done us in sanctioning this affiliation and that we realize that we are allied with a Regiment of great traditions. In order that we may live up to those great traditions we feel that we should like to have a more intimate knowledge of the organization, personnel, customs, regulations and dress of The King's Royal Rifles. In short, we should like to make your acquaintance and be able to number you among our close friends. We should be delighted to feel that the officers of The K.R.R.C. were interested in learning of their brother officers in Canada, interested in their new Canadian Regiment's history and development.

Our regiment, The Dufferin Rifles of Canada, perpetuates four overseas battalions, The Fourth, The Thirty-Sixth, The One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth, and The Two Hundred and Fifteenth, each of which took part in the Great War, but only one of which went to France as a Unit, The Fourth, an important part of The 1st Canadian Infantry Brigade, 1st Canadian Division. We also, therefore, have some service traditions behind us.

The Dufferin Rifles, formerly The 38th Dufferin Rifles, were reorganized in 1920, following the war, many new officers were brought in and the personnel almost completely renewed. Then the rifle drill, which was dropped during the War, was re-established and the change from Infantry to Rifle dress was considered. We have no pre-War uniform in the Regiment, with the exception of a few Mess uniforms

Digitized by Google

left over from the old days. It is our desire to equip all our officers with Mess dress, patrol jackets, buttons, etc., and before this is considered, we should like to have the sanction of The King's Royal Rifles for the adoption by us of your crest for buttons and the style of uniform.

We are very ignorant on this subject and should like your assistance in this regard. Would it be possible to purchase from your stores samples of the N.C.O.'s dress and from your military tailor samples of the dress used by your officers. Of course this would be upon condition. Your sanction in the matter would be our first consideration.

For example we wear the tan leather leggings, Sam Browne belt and cap strap. Do you wear the black? Our badges for the rank and file are bronze, for the officers silver-plated. We are under the impression that your rank and file wear black. Are we correct in this assumption? Do your dismounted officers wear the breeks or the plus fours, as we call them?

We should like to follow you in all particulars, even to the ceremony used on the parade ground and in your Officers' Mess. All on the condition that you agree. If the officers of The K.R.R.C. should be so kind as to sanction this, we should like to have these uniforms, caps, badges, etc., shipped to our headquarters at Brantford and charged to our Regiment. We wish to proceed with these matters as soon as possible, and anything you may be able to do for us will be very greatly appreciated.

We should like to extend to any of the officers of The King's Royal Rifles who are in Canada at any time a very cordial invitation to visit us. We assure you that any who can avail themselves of this invitation will be well looked after in every possible way.

May we again thank your Regiment for their permission in the matter of alliance and hope that as time passes we shall become better acquainted with one another and that a bond of friendship be built between The King's Royal Rifles of Great Britain and The Dufferin Rifles of Canada.

We have the honour to remain, Sir,
Your most obedient servants,

JAS. J. HURLEY, *Major*.
For Dufferin Rifles of Canada.

Digitized by Google

Dufferin Rifles of Canada,
Brantford, Ontario.
December 13*th*, 1929.

Adjutant, King's Royal Rifle Corps,
The Depot, Winchester, England.

Sir,—I would imagine that this is the first letter that has been written from our Regiment to The King's Royal Rifle Corps since permission has been granted for our affiliation with you. We are very proud indeed of this association and we are doing our best to live up to the traditions such as you represent.

Some time ago a letter was written in connection with uniforms regarding officers, and undoubtedly some misunderstanding might have taken place in connection with the very unusual requests that we made. However, these requests were made in perfectly good faith in so far that we wanted to have our uniform in accordance with the customs and regulations of The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Our N.C.O.'s have approached me recently in regard to uniforms other than service dress, and I would be very pleased indeed if you could furnish me with the following information, both in regard to Officers and N.C.O.'s.

1. Drawings, illustrations and regulations of the following uniforms: Full Dress, Mess Dress, Undress Mess (we term this in Canada " blues ").

We are very anxious to know where we can obtain cross-belts and also various regulations that pertain to them.

2. We wish information as to where we can obtain either two or more copies giving full history of The K.R.R.C., together with traditions of the Officers' Mess and N.C.O.'s Mess.

3. Complete drill regulations of The K.R.R.C. (Ceremonial)—two copies.

4. Any other information that you think necessary which would be of interest or use to us.

All this appears to me to be somewhat of a large order, but we are extremely enthusiastic about our association, and we hope, as I said before, that this will be the forerunner of an interchange of ideas and communications between us. Any information regarding military life in Canada or any other information that you desire we would be only too willing to forward to you.

Digitized by Google

We should be very pleased indeed to welcome any member of The K.R.R.C. on a visit to our city, and there might be an occasion some time where a man is leaving the Regiment and we would be very pleased to see those members in Brantford and we will do everything possible to assist in locating them either in business or in other ways.

May I extend to you the Compliments of the Season, both to you personally and to all the officers in the Regiment.

Yours most sincerely,

U. B. JACKSON, *Lieutenant,*
Adjutant, 1st Dufferin Rifles of Canada.

MACHINE GUNNERS

To any who are desirous of making a special study of Machine Gun Training, an excellent little publication has been sent us entitled " Machine Gun Commander's Memory Card," published by Messrs. Gale and Polden, Aldershot, price 6*d.*

It is clear and concise and should be of great assistance to junior Commanders.

SERGEANT THOMAS DANVERS

There passed away at the Star and Garter Home for Disabled Sailors and Soldiers on July 1st, 1929, an old Sergeant of the 1st Battalion named Danvers.

During the Irish disturbances in 1882, Danvers greatly distinguished himself by helping the Dublin Police, at the risk of his own life, to arrest armed murderers in the midst of a hostile mob. In recognition of his bravery he was awarded a silver medal and an annuity of £10 by Queen Victoria and the Good Conduct Medal by F.-M. The Duke of Cambridge, Commander-in-Chief. A letter from Lord Wolseley, the Adjutant General, conveying His Royal Highness's Approbation of Sergeant Danvers' conduct was read at the head of the Regiment.

He had been a patient in this Home for four years and was a very self-respecting honourable man, who retained his smart soldier-like bearing until the eve of his last illness.

Digitized by Google

THE MARCH FROM KABUL TO KANDAHAR

The following letter appeared in *The Times* of May 17th, 1929, and as an echo of a celebrated march in which our Regiment took a distinguished part is of considerable interest.

The author has taken some pains to remove a wrong impression.

To the Editor of The Times.

Sir,—In your issue of May 15 you refer to the march from Kabul to the relief of Kandahar. I am one of the few living British soldiers who took part in that march as Colour-Sergeant of the leading Company of the 60th Rifles, and I respectfully protest that at least your Delhi correspondent might be fair in his comments upon an event that possibly took place before he was born. To begin with, we did not have " friendly country " about us, as our brigade on rear-guard was always in presence of the Afghan tactics of following up a retreating enemy. And if reference is made to the volumes of Lord Roberts's *Forty-one Years in India*, he tells you there that we started with " five days' supplies," and went into Kandahar with " three days' supplies," after 21 days' marching with two days' halt, through a country that had been most hostile and bare, and in which we had broken the Afghan power and captured Ghazni only three months before. And the march did not take place in " September, when travelling conditions are at their best." Again, referring to *Forty-one Years in India*, Lord Roberts says that the heat during the day was 105 degrees in the shade and fell to freezing point at night. Is this your correspondent's idea of " travelling conditions at their best " ? We began to march every morning at 1.30, and I have known the brigade on rear-guard not to reach camp until 10 p.m. Where were the facilities for cooking food, etc., especially through a country where there was no wood, not even brushwood ?

I belonged to the only regiment in the British Army that ever went through Afghanistan and back again—in proof whereof find another regiment in addition to The K.R.R.C. that bears the two battle honours of " Ahmed Khel," " Kandahar." We marched from Kandahar to

Digitized by Google

Kabul, the upward journey taking 36 days and the downward journey 23 days, including a day's halt at Khelat-i-Ghilzai, where we relieved the garrison and replenished our supplies, and a day's halt at Robat before engaging Ayoub Khan and the Afghan army. I was Headquarters Commissariat Sergeant to General Sir D. M. Stewart during the upward journey, and to General Sir F. S. Roberts, v.c., and to General Hills-Johns, v.c., through the Logar and Wardak Valleys, until I was promoted to A Company, 2/60th Rifles on June 1, 1880, during which period I was thoroughly conversant with what supplies were afforded by the country between Kandahar and the Zamburak Kotal, 8,100 ft., leading to the Wardak and Logar Valleys, the Shutar Gardan Pass, and Kabul.

As I write I am looking at a sketch of this country showing the Logar river and valley, the Shutar Gardan Pass, 10,600 ft., and Altemuir, 10,700 ft.; only one other copy of this is to be seen—in the Museum of The K.R.R.C., Rifle Depot, Winchester.

I beg to remain, Sir,

Yours obediently,

GEORGE MEREDITH.

Late Colour-Sergeant, K.R.R.C., and Ordnance Survey.

19 *Wilton Road,*
Southampton.
May 16*th.*

HAULING DOWN THE BRITISH FLAG AT WIESBADEN

NOVEMBER 11TH, 1929.

The illustration on the opposite page depicts the ceremony of hauling down the Union Jack at the termination of our occupation of the Rhineland. The Flag was presented by Lieut.-General Sir W. Thwaites to the 2nd Battalion Royal Fusiliers, who were the first regiment to occupy the Rhineland and the last to leave it, being exactly eleven years to the day. Our troops had a great send-off and left many an aching heart behind them amongst the German frauleins.

Digitized by Google

HAULING DOWN THE BRITISH FLAG AT WIESBADEN

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GALLANT MILITARY ASSOCIATIONS

DEATH OF MRS. E. M. CAMPBELL, OF WINCHESTER.

The death occurred on November 22nd, at 58 Sussex Street, Winchester, of Mrs. Eliza Maria Campbell, at the age of 79 years. Mrs. Campbell had many military associations, and was often spoken of as the oldest "Rifle-woman" in Winchester. She was twice married. Her first husband was Sergt.-Major James Mitchell, of the 1st Bn. The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and after his death she married Q.-M.-S. Charles Campbell, of The Hampshire Regiment, who also pre-deceased her. Mrs. Campbell, whose first marriage took place in the year 1866, had six daughters, three of whom married Riflemen (two are now in the Colonies) and four sons, who were also Riflemen. Of the latter, two won the D.C.M. and two the M.S.M. Between them they aggregate 27 medals. The sons are Capt. J. T. Mitchell, D.C.M., 1st Cadet Bn. K.R.R.C. (the eldest); C.-S.-M. R. Mitchell, M.S.M., 3rd Bn. K.R.R.C.; R.-S.-M. C. Mitchell, M.S.M.; and C.-S.-M. J. H. Mitchell, R.B., D.C.M. Of the daughters, Cherrie married the late Major A. C. Watkins, D.C.M., 3rd Bn. K.R.R.C.; Jessie married Q.-M.-S. A. Powley, K.R.R.C.; Kitty married Capt. W. H. Marston, K.R.R.C.; and Louie worked in the Record Office during the War and was mentioned in dispatches. Mrs. Campbell had been resident in Winchester since 1883, and latterly had lived with her daughter, Mrs. Francis, at 58 Sussex Street.

THE ANNALS, VOL. IV

We have received the following letter from the Author of *The Annals of The King's Royal Rifle Corps*, Major-General Sir S. W. Hare, K.C.M.G., C.B. :—

"Dear Mr. Editor,

Colonel Astley Terry has asked me to make the following correction of an error which occurred in Vol. IV of *The Annals*, p. 13. The two Companies escorting Ketchwayo were not commanded by Captain Cramer, but by Captain Astley Terry—the father of my correspondent.

Digitized by Google

The mistake arose from some loose wording in Colonel Cramer's diary from which I took my information.

Also on p. 368, line 34, 1899 *should read* 1897.

Yours sincerely,
S. W. HARE."

" *February 23rd*, 1930."

CORRECTIONS

On page 14 of the *Regimental Chronicle* for 1928, the Headquarters of The King's Own Rifles of Canada is shown as Regina, Saskatchewan; this *should read* The Armouries, Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan.

On page 75, *under* " Documents," line 7 *should read* Lieut.-Colonel Galiffe.

Line 3 should be a continuation of line 2.

RIFLE DEPOT MUSEUM, WINCHESTER

List of Exhibits received since March 1929, with names of Donors, or how acquired.

Exhibit.	*By whom presented.*
Button of 60th Royal American Regt.	Lieut.-Col. Lewis Butler
Manual of Light Infantry Drill, by E.T.H., 1876	Mr. J. Duffin
Battle Honours of The K.R.R.C.	Capt. L. A. N. Morris
Rifleman's Cap Badge	Sergt. Wilkinson, R.B.
Cross Belt of late Prince Leopold of Battenberg	Major Humphrey Butler
Queen Victoria's Chocolate Box	Mrs. A. C. Watkins
Badge worn at Siege of Ladysmith	Sergt. G. Wright
Clip of Poisoned Boer Cartridges	Mrs. A. C. Watkins
Two Cartridges crossed	Mrs. A. C. Watkins
Army List, 1917	Capt. Sir T. Troubridge
German Machine Gun Ammunition	Lieut.-Col. F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O.
Commission of John Stanwix, Royal American Regiment	Lt.-Col. Sir Guy Campbell, Bt.
Commission of William Hay, Royal American Regiment	Lt.-Col. Sir Guy Campbell, Bt.
Commission of John Gordan, Royal American Regiment	Lt.-Col. Sir Guy Campbell, Bt.
German Iron Cross, 1st Order	Mrs. Hansard

Digitized by Google

DEPARTURE OF THE ARMY OF OCCUPATION

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Exhibit.	*By whom presented.*
Forage Cap of late C.-S.-M. Mitchell	Mrs. Mitchell
Bronze Helmet Badge – –	Sergt. Wilkinson, R.B.
Foreign Service Cap (*circa* 1900) –	Sergt. Wright
Warrant of Viscount Gough – –	1st Bn. K.R.R. Corps
Original Entries in Pocket Book of Major Milner, R.A.M.C., *re* 60th Officers killed at Talana Hill	Major-Gen. Sir G. Kitson, late 60th Rifles
Seven Commissions, Pay Sheet, and R.M.C. Certificate of Major-Gen. G. Rigaud	Capt. Law, O.B.E., M.C., S.W.B.
Field Message to 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C.	Col. H. C. Warre, D.S.O., late 60th Rifles
" The Bermuda Gazette," 1815 –	Capt. Sir T. Troubridge, Bart.
Record of Service of Lieut.-Colonel Galiffe – – – – –	Lieut.-Col. Lewis Butler
Three photographs of above-named Officers' medals – – –	,, ,,
The Honours of the Regiment, K.R.R.C. – – – –	,, ,,
Records of 60th Rifles – –	,, ,,
Photograph of Sergt. Gavin, V.C. –	,, ,,
Photograph of the Death of Wolfe –	,, ,,
Photograph of A Company, 4th Bn. K.R.R.C., 1869 – – – –	,, ,,
German Aeroplane Map – –	,, ,,
Notes *re* General G. Kemble –	,, ,,
" Journal of the Society of Historical Research " – – – –	,, ,,
Press Cutting of the Winchester Fire, 1894 – – – – –	Sergt. Greenwood, A.E.C.
Afghan Flag taken by 1st Bn. K.R.R.C. at the Battle of the Malakhand	Col. H. C. Warre, D.S.O., late K.R.R.C.
Minenwerfer Fuze Head – –	Lieut.-Col. F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O.
Horse Appointments (Flash) –	Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Map of Country between Lake Superior and Fort Garry – –	Lieut.-Col. Lewis Butler
Photograph of Machine Gun Section of 2nd Bn. K.R.R. Corps – –	Rfn. Armstrong, K.R.R.C.
14 Photographs of Ticonderoga –	Lieut.-Col. Lewis Butler
Three Photographs of Lieut.-Col. John de Berniere – – –	,, ,,
Three Photographs of G. Turnbull –	,, ,,
Water-colour Painting of " Dieteich," Herbert Von Munster	,, ,,
Photograph of Major Mordaunt Charles Boyle – – – –	,, ,,
11 Views of Ticonderoga, and North America – – – – –	,, ,,
Group of Officers, South Africa, 1899	Mr. A. Blackmore, late K.R.R.C.
Group of Officers, 1899 to 1902 –	,, ,, ,,
Photograph of H.M.S. Troopship *Serapis* – – – – –	Mr. J. Duffin
Photograph of Lieut.-Col. Lewis Butler, 60th Rifles – – –	Mr. F. A. Hansard

Digitized by Google

Exhibit.	*By whom presented.*
Family Photograph and Letter from Queen Victoria	Major Harrington, late K.R.R.C.
Group of Sergeants, 1st Bn. K.R.R.C. 1879	Mr. A. E. Mitchell, late K.R.R.C.
Group of Sergeants, 1st Bn. K.R.R.C. 1883	Mr. A. E. Mitchell, late K.R.R.C.
Group of three Officers with Colours, 8th Bn. K.R.R.C., 1898	Mr. George Meredith, late K.R.R.C.
Officers of the 1st Bn. K.R.R.C. at Rawal Pindi, 1926	Capt. L. A. N. Morris, 60th Rifles
Photograph of Razmak, Waziristan, India, 1927	Capt. L. A. N. Morris, 60th Rifles
Photograph of Group of Officers, 1st Bn. Rhodesian Regiment	O.C., 1st Bn. Rhodesian Regt.
Group of Photographs, 1879-1902 –	Mr. Ransley, late K.R.R.C.
Trench Periscope – – – –	Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Trench Telescopic Periscope – –	,, ,, ,,
Rifleman's Plume – – –	L.-Corpl. Wheeler, K.R.R.C.
Group of Officers, 1st Bn. K.R.R.C., Egypt – – – – –	"Celer et Audax" Club
Miniature of Lieut. Wallace in Grenadier Uniform – – –	Bt. Lieut.-Col. Street, D.S.O.
Two Rhodesian Brass Badges –	L.-Corpl. Wheeler, K.R.R.C.
Eight Medals of the late Quartermaster Watkins, K.R.R.C. –	Capt. N. M. Watkins, I.A.
Map used by 1st Bn., Belfast, 1920 –	Capt. T. L. Timpson, 60th Rifles
Sporting Mauser used in South African War	Major J. F. F. Tate, late 60th Rifles
German Officer's Revolver – –	Lieut.-Col. F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., 60th Rifles
German Anti-Tank Gun – –	Rifle Depot
Sword and silver-plated Scabbard of the late Prince Maurice of Battenberg	Major Humphrey Butler, late 60th Rifles
Two Anti-Aircraft Shells – –	Lieut.-Col. F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., 60th Rifles
Large double-faced Exhibit Case –	Committee of Rifle Depot Museum
Martini-Henry solid drawn Cartridge	R.-S.-M. Apsey, R.B.

Digitized by Google

NOTICES

OVERSEAS LEAGUE

(*Incorporated by Royal Charter*)

Patron ... ... H.M. THE KING.

Report of Advisory Committee for the Annapolis Valley, Nova Scotia

Nova Scotia has the distinction of being the first colony of the British Commonwealth to obtain representative government, over one hundred and seventy years ago. As a sister province in the Dominion of Canada it is proud of its location by the sea and its nearness to the Mother Country. With the exception of a narrow neck of land uniting Nova Scotia to New Brunswick its shores are entirely bathed in salt water, and there is no part of Nova Scotia more than 30 miles from the sea. The effect of this maritime location is found in the temperate climate. The climatic conditions prevailing along the western side of the province adjoining the Bay of Fundy have made it possible for agriculturists to undertake the most extensive propagation of apples that has been attempted in Canada.

The Annapolis, Cornwallis and Gaspereaux valleys of Nova Scotia offer to fruit growers exceptional opportunities to display their ability in the production of that "king of fruits." Apples from these valleys have found their way to Great Britain and other overseas markets for several decades. An apple made the Annapolis famous.

Situated in the heart of the apple country are the towns of Kentville and Wolfville. Kentville, the shire town of Kings County, celebrated its 100th birthday a few years ago, and although its population does not exceed 3,000 people, it is a hive of industry in the distribution of agricultural produce. Kentville is but 72 miles from Halifax, accessible by the Dominion Atlantic Railway or by automobile along one of the fine highways of the province. Seven miles from Kentville along the Halifax highway is the attractive

Digitized by Google

town of Wolfville, with a population of about 2,000, augmented by a considerable student body in attendance at Acadia University. Wolfville overlooks the Minas Basin and enjoys harbour facilities for coast-wise schooners. The two towns of Kentville and Wolfville unite in many undertakings of mutual advantage, and one frequently encounters the title " Ken-Wo " assumed in such enterprises.

Climate.

When one considers that apple production is the main industry of this part of Nova Scotia, for they have been grown here for nearly three hundred years, and nearly 40,000 acres of land are now given over to this crop, then it is realised that climatic conditions are favourable. Seldom does the thermometer go lower than —10° F. and temperatures above 90° F. are rarely recorded by official meteorological observers in this part of the province. Each month brings two or more inches of rainfall and the calendar year finds approximately 40 inches as the average annual rainfall. January and February are the coldest months, with average mean temperatures of about 19° F. July is the warmest month, with an average temperature of 65·5° F. The average annual number of hours of sunshine for the year is approximately 1,800. Even in the month of February it is exceptional to have less than 100 hours of sunshine, whereas July brings annually over 200 hours. So much for light; heat and water as provided free of all nominal charge.

Town Life.

Modern conveniences such as electricity, water and sewerage are immediately available to the homes of the town dwellers at very reasonable rates. Cooking by electricity is being done in many homes as economically as by coal or wood. Telephone service is available at moderate rates, and your own radio instrument will bring you a great variety of entertainments if you pay a licence fee of about 4*s*.

Heating the homes in the winter is usually done by a central unit—a furnace in the basement of the house. This is also supplemented by fireplaces in certain rooms for

Digitized by Google

those who enjoy a fireside evening. Our natural resources of coal and wood provide ample fuel.

For those desiring more property than a town lot provides (seldom more than one-half acre) the outskirts of the towns offer larger areas.

Electricity and water from the town supply are frequently available in such localities, and a telephone line borders practically every road. Conveniences and facilities for comfortable living are therefore everywhere readily available.

The services of professional men—medical, dental, legal, and so on—are available in both towns, and hospitals are within easy reach when necessary.

Educational facilities are good. Schools which carry on teaching in all grades, including the preparation of students for University, are found in both towns, and Acadia University is situated at Wolfville, where degrees in arts and science may be obtained in four years' study. Other Universities or Colleges at Halifax, Antigonish and Truro offer courses in arts and the professions.

Churches representing the Church of England, United Church of Canada, Baptist and Roman Catholic are all standing with welcoming hand extended to those who choose to come and join in their activities.

Recreation and Sport.

During summer or winter there are sports of various kinds going on. Summer sports resemble those in any country, except that baseball predominates for the younger members of the family. Golf, tennis, quoits, softball and other activities are in full swing during the summer months ; Rugby holds sway in the autumn. In the winter, skating, snow-shoeing, ski-ing, sleighing, and tobogganning call for outdoor life, whereas large enclosed ice rinks open their doors to skaters and to all who like that truly Canadian game of ice-hockey. Taken as a whole, we have sports the year round—inside or outside as weather permits.

Nova Scotia is well known for its fishing and hunting areas. Trout and salmon are the favourites for those experienced with the rod and fly. There are many excellent streams and lakes in the province where followers of Isaak Walton annually become care-free for a few days of royal

Digitized by Google

outdoor life. Sea fishing is naturally within easy reach of any part of the province.

Hunting may be enjoyed in a variety of excursions. Wild duck and wild goose shooting may be had within walking distance of Kentville or Wolfville. Partridge, woodcock, snipe, etc., are native to these parts and protected by the game laws of the province. These may be shot during the "open season" each year. Big game, moose, and deer are the objects of many game seekers in this province and the hunting of these offer plenty of opportunity for some real outdoor life and sport. Wild cats and bears are occasionally obtained by some of the more experienced hunters. As an outdoor playground for the hunter and fisherman, Nova Scotia is hard to beat. Sportsmen are now attracted from hundreds of miles to her woods and streams.

Cost of Living.

For those who raise their own vegetables and some or all of their own fruit, the meat and grocery bill for a family of five will vary from $30 to $50 per month. If chickens are kept, the egg and meat bill may be lowered a little. If one or more cows are native to the estate these will also help lower the food bill proportionately.

Taxes are comparatively low. The average town residence with all conveniences pays annual taxes amounting to between one and two per cent. of its actual value. This means that private ownership prevails. All lands are freehold. Houses may also be rented by those who want to spend a little time looking things over before they buy. Rents for 6-8 roomed houses, with all conveniences, vary from $25 to $40 per month, depending on the location and condition of the property.

Business Opportunities.

Farming.—If a person wishes to try to make a living from the soil, there is no better place than this part of Nova Scotia to start and finish. There are a variety of soils available that will support vegetation varying from extensive hay crops to intensive fruit and garden plantings.

Digitized by Google

We are not going to give a detailed resumé of agriculture in this brief, for there are several official agencies in Great Britain which already have this information available for those who seek it. There are, however, some good opportunities in small farm holdings, where one may go into the culture of vegetables and small fruits. Asparagus, raspberries, currants, are not plentiful in these parts, but can be raised intensively with splendid profits. There is annually a greater demand for these than the present production can supply.

Fruit growing is the main field of agriculture locally. Many good farms are on the market each year for those who know the game and are prepared to tackle it. But one should know the game before he starts, as a few mistakes in a season may mean considerable loss of revenue. The successful apple grower is the one who has thoroughly studied his business, mastered it as far as possible, and then entered it intensively. It is a specialist's business. The small-holding man must depend on something besides apples for a revenue; but, if he wishes to eventually enter the apple industry, this is a good method of learning some of its difficulties.

Stock and poultry farms are also plentiful in these parts, and there is always room for a few more "cackleberries," or a few additional pounds of butter fat on local markets.

Fur Farming.—Here is a branch of native industry that is attracting a number of people. Silver foxes are the prominent animals in the propagation pens. Other fur bearers are also becoming popular in some parts of the province. Rabbits, especially Chinchillas and Angoras, occupy the time of some enthusiasts and are bringing profit to their owners. Any of these animals are interesting, and their propagation should make a good hobby or even business for anyone specially interested.

There are many other business opportunities open. Lumbering, hydro-electricity, mining, and so on, are going on continuously. The related industries of these developments offer plenty of opportunity to the skilled man. A country of this size and population is far from that stage of over-development which is found in densely populated areas.

Digitized by Google

AGRICULTURAL ASSISTANCE.

Situated at Kentville is the Federal Experimental Station where agricultural specialists are employed studying the problems of that industry. Here will be found areas devoted to the production of the major crops of the province, as well as live stock and poultry. The farm is open to the public and information is given freely to those who visit. Here also is a Laboratory of Plant Pathology where investigations are being made on the control of the diseases of agricultural crops.

Extension men are employed by the provincial government. These men are always at your service and are ready to visit you and give such assistance as they are able.

Anyone contemplating settlement in Nova Scotia or any other Dominion or Colony should avail themselves of the free information which can be obtained at the Overseas League Migration Bureau, 4 Park Place, St. James's Street, London, S.W. 1. Contact can be established with residents in the country selected and letters of introduction obtained before sailing.

Migration and Overseas Settlement Bureau

A new phase of Migration work is being developed by the Overseas League, the object being to assist men of moderate means such as ex-Officers of the Services, ex-Civil Servants and others, to settle in the Dominions. Anxious to make its contribution toward the building up of a strong United Empire, the League believes that it would be of mutual advantage, both to the Mother Country and to the Dominions if the class of men referred to can be happily assimilated into the life overseas.

Many such men are looking for a wider and less conventional life than is possible in the Old Country and are desiring to transfer their homes to countries where their incomes will go further, where taxation is lighter, and where their children will have a better prospect of a prosperous and happy future. They are also looking for a place in which to settle where a good climate and a reasonable amount of social and sporting life are to be found.

Digitized by Google

The object of the League is to supplement the work of Governments and Migration Societies, confining its activities to the needs of a class of settler who is in danger of being overlooked in the field of migration work and to whom the League believes it can be of service. The organisation is of an entirely free and voluntary character, the aim of the League being to make use of its world-wide organisation to help the class of men described. Its sole objective is to meet a very real need by providing a practical plan by which many most desirable settlers may be helped to find their way into a community of congenial people, with benefit to themselves and pleasure to those among whom they settle.

The Central Committee of the Migration Bureau at the Headquarters of the League in London includes prominent business men and representatives of the Navy, Army and Air Force, Retired Naval Officers' Association, and Oversea Governments. It has the official approval of the Overseas Settlement Committee of the British Government.

The Bureau works through Advisory Committees set up in the Oversea countries. These are composed of men of good repute on whose advice a newcomer can place implicit reliance. It has been strictly laid down that no one with any interest in the sale of land or the commercial side of the business of immigration is eligible for membership of any such Committee. Their work is of an entirely honorary nature. They furnish first-hand information regarding their districts and extend a welcome to prospective settlers who are introduced to them by the London Committee.

Those desirous of taking advantage of the Overseas League Migration Scheme will—on application to the Office —receive the following advantages :—

(1) They are shown comprehensive reports drafted by the committees overseas, covering all sides of life likely to interest the prospective settler ; also private letters from individual members of the committees describing their experience in those countries. This information contains a personal touch which is of great value to the prospective settler. It covers such ground as housing conditions, cost of land, cost of living, facilities for augmenting income, educational facilities, servants and labour, games, shooting,

Digitized by Google

fishing, and other forms of sport, social amenities, climate and accessibility to railways, shops, etc. By means of this information they are able to sum up the relative advantages of the various countries. The Central Committee is willing to advise all applicants how best to utilise their resources.

(2) If so desired, questionnaires from individual applicants are sent to the committees overseas, who answer all such particular enquiries, giving any additional information required. No cost to the applicant is involved.

(3) On the newcomers' arrival in the country to which they elect to go, they are met by a representative of the Committee. Suitable accommodation is found for them; they are shown round the country; given the benefit of expert advice; passed on if they so desire to other committees; and everything possible is done to ensure their satisfactory settlement.

All enquiries and other communications should be addressed to: The Hon. Secretary, Migration and Overseas Settlement Bureau, Overseas League, 4 and 5 Park Place, St. James' Street, London, S.W. 1.

YPRES BRITISH SCHOOL

First Report.

The School is situated in the Ypres British Settlement immediately West of the Cathedral.

The School was opened in April this year. Separate desks and chairs are given to each child and the latest modern equipment necessary for teaching has been provided.

We have to thank the Education Officer, Brig.-General G. H. Gater, and the officers of the London County Council for securing suitable teachers for the School; it speaks well for the enterprise of these teachers as there were over 100 applicants for the post.

Mr. and Mrs. Morris were chosen and have fully justified the confidence placed in them in every way, no two people could have faced the uphill work ahead of them with more courage; for example, only five of the children understood English properly, yet so successful has been their influence over the children and their parents that at the end of June

Digitized by Google

the numbers attending School were doubled and now number 76 (43 Boys, 33 Girls). An extra room and an assistant teacher had to be arranged for.

In three months all these children were receiving an English Education, and they were being brought up as British citizens to the intense relief of their parents.

I am informed that the system of Education and Technical Training has gained the admiration of all the Belgians who have studied it.

A deep debt of gratitude is due to the assistance given to the School by the Imperial War Graves Commission in bringing in the children from the outlying Cemeteries free of charge; for those who are acquainted with the Salient, I give a list of these places, from which it is easy at once to recognise the magnitude of the work entailed.

1.	Artillery Wood	Boesinghe
2.	Bedford House	Zillebeke
3.	Boesinghe Churchyard.	
4.	Cement House	Langemarck
5.	Dickebusch.	
6.	Hooge Crater	Zillebeke
7.	La Brigue	St. Jean
8.	La Plus Douve	Ploegsteert
9.	Messines Ridge.	
10.	New Irish Farm	St. Jean
11.	Oostaverne Wood	Wytschaete
12.	Passchendaele.	
13.	Plugsteert.	
14.	Pond Farm	Wulverghem
15.	Railway Dug-out	Zillebeke
16.	Rifle House	Warneton
17.	Sprilbank	Zillebeke
18.	St. Jean Churchyard.	
19.	Tyne Cot	Passchendaele
20.	St. Quentin	Ploegsteert

Finance.

The Teachers are paid on the "Burnham Scale" and altogether we have to find about £800 per annum; it is calculated that each child costs £10 per annum in addition to the fees paid by the parents.

An appeal to some Public Schools, signed by Lord Plumer and Archbishop Lord Davidson, was issued on the 6th of June; from the results of this appeal we can only calculate on being able to pay for the education of 30 children. When it is realised what a benefit the School is conferring, I am

Digitized by Google

certain that the necessary funds will be forthcoming from Companies, Public Bodies, Regiments, Individuals, especially those whose relations are buried in the cemeteries of the Ypres Salient.

Forms for annual subscriptions can be obtained from the Hon. Treasurer or myself.

The Fund of the School is kept at the Westminster Bank, Eton, and is looked after by the Hon. Treasurer, Mr. E. L. Vaughan, Weston's Yard, Eton College.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary, Ypres British School, 9 Baker Street, London.

W. P. PULTENEY, Lieut.-General,
Hon. Secretary.

9 Baker Street,
London, W.

23*rd July*, 1929.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY

MAJOR SIR ROBERT BOWER, K.B.E., C.M.G.

The saddest part of getting old is the loss of friends with whom one has been associated in various ways since the early days of life; for incidents that have happened come back in one's memory and are landmarks in one's life.

To me, and to hosts of other friends, the passing away of Bobby Bower came as a great shock, for he was a truly lovable friend and a most gallant soldier.

When he was my subaltern in the '80's he was a real joy to me, for his cheery manner was ever present. All the N.C.O.'s and men loved Bobby as a friend. He was a strict disciplinarian, ever ready to recognise merit; one full of sympathy and anxiety to help any man who was in trouble. He was a Rifleman to the finger-tips and adored his Regiment.

Early in life he suffered two instances of bad luck. First the burning to the ground of his old home at Welham, near Malton; and secondly a misfortune which was enough to break any man's heart. Many years ago Bobby's father and Digby Cayley had done good turns to a gentleman who was a horse dealer in York and had made a considerable fortune. Out of gratitude he made a will leaving the whole of it to Bobby's father and Digby Cayley. Bobby Bower's father died. The week before the Leger the old gentleman sent for his lawyer and told him to make out another will, substituting Bobby's name for that of his father. He put his old will in the fire, and omitted to mention Bobby in his new will; consequently neither Bobby nor his heirs became entitled to a penny. The fortune amounted to a considerable sum. I met Bobby on the Tuesday of the Leger week, when he told me the story. He was quite unperturbed. I quote this as an example of that marvellous cheerful disposition which, under any circumstances, characterised his life.

Digitized by Google

Bobby was a most gallant officer and an example to all who served with him. In Egypt, and indeed in any campaign he served, and especially in West Africa, he was always the same, oblivious to any hardship and insensible to danger, his strong sense of duty guiding him in all he did.

In West Africa when a magazine caught fire and the saving of rockets was of the greatest importance, he went into the magazine, throwing out one rocket after another until one exploded and very nearly blew off his left leg. His recovery was marvellous. He had a stiff leg for the rest of his life. He ought to have been given a V.C.

He was with me in Ireland when he first met Miss Nita Head, who became his wife. Besides being the best-looking couple I ever saw, they were the happiest. They had one son and two daughters, who adored them.

As Chief Constable of the North Riding of Yorkshire he brought the Constabulary to a state of perfection. He gave his whole-hearted support to everything connected with the good of the Riding and was ever ready to help in any good work. His death will be sorely felt.

Last year I went with him to a crippled children's hospital at Kirkby Moorside and I shall never forget the children's joy when Bobby went from bed to bed to talk to them. He knew of every case and watched with profound interest their progress and improvement. He brought rays of sunshine into many poor homes.

Bobby caught a chill fishing on a Saturday; pleurisy and pneumonia set in and he died on the following Thursday night. I went to see him on that morning; he was told I was there, he smiled, but was too ill to see me.

No one who was present at the funeral service held on the Sunday following can ever forget the genuine grief of everyone present, and the filing past his coffin by the Constabulary, each saluting all that remained of their beloved Chief, was most impressive. They had lost not only their Chief Constable but their chief friend.

As a soldier and as a man he set an example which every young officer should endeavour to follow. The devotion shown to Bobby and the great grief at his death will ever be a comfort to his widow and his children.—R.I.P.

E. Stuart Wortley.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR A. C. WATKINS, D.C.M.

Alfred Curzon Watkins joined the 2nd Battalion in 1886 and was drafted to the 3rd Battalion in 1888. In this Battalion he passed the remainder of his service, eventually becoming Quartermaster and Major, and died on the 2nd April, 1929.

He was R.-S.-M. from 3rd June, 1901 to 5th February, 1908. Watkins was a worthy representative of that line of excellent Quartermasters in which the Regiment has been so rich and who were typified by Riley, Dwane, Judge and many others. He was a well educated man, and having been partly brought up in France, spoke French well, a circumstance which was useful to him and his Battalion during the Great War. In his early days he was a great runner and won many events in the 3rd Battalion when he was a Corporal and Sergeant. It is believed also that he earned fame by a great walk in the 2nd Battalion in Ireland.

The first impression which Watkins produced on anybody was that he was a live man, keen and active, and the second that he looked, and was, absolutely straight. Further acquaintance emphasised these impressions and one soon found out that a job done by Watkins was a job done well, that he put all his energy into his work and that in a word he was a thorough Rifleman. He had a great charm of manner and was as popular in the Officers' Mess as he had been in the Sergeants' Mess and the Barrack-room.

Since his retirement he had lived near Woking, where he was a prominent figure in the British Legion, and the large attendance of Legionaries at his funeral was witness to the respect and esteem which all felt for him, and to the excellence of his work in the Legion. His death, at a comparatively early age, was a great blow to his many friends, who will miss his bright and cheery presence at Veteran Dinners. He married a Rifleman's daughter, daughter of Sergt.-Major Mitchell, and the union was a very happy one. All Riflemen who knew Watkins will unite in sympathising with his widow.

Digitized by Google

THE HON. J. C. C. JERVIS, M.C.

John Cyril Carnegie Jervis, born 10th July, 1898, was the eldest son of Lord St. Vincent. He was educated at Filet School and afterwards at Wellington and Sandhurst. Jervis was gazetted to the Regiment in 1916. Serving with the 1st Battalion in France during the Great War he was gassed and sent home to Plymouth as a cot case and thence to Osborne. Later he volunteered for foreign service and was sent to North Russia in 1919 with the Special Company. During six months of anxiety in that land of disillusionment, his quiet courage and thorough methods made one confident that whatever the occasion, Johnnie would be equal to it. He won his Military Cross in one of those affairs between dark and dawn, when it seemed that the worst really had occurred, but his steadiness and determination restored a situation that might very easily have got out of control.

In 1920 he joined the 4th Battalion at Quetta, and from there he went to Simla as A.D.C. to Lord Rawlinson, then Commander-in-Chief. It required big difficulties to bring out Johnnie's best qualities, but his thoroughness and cheerful manner won him recognition wherever he went. In 1926 he did a tour at the Rifle Depot and then went as A.D.C. to Lord Willingdon, Governor-General of Canada, for two years, after which he returned to England and sent in his papers, and was given a good appointment in Vickers' Works, Montreal, Canada.

He was killed very shortly afterwards, when the seaplane in which he was making a test flight as a passenger, struck an electric cable over the St. Lawrence River and crashed in flames.

At the age of 31 death claimed him in one of its most terrible forms, by fire in the air, but one knows that Johnnie faced it then as he had faced it before, like the gallant gentleman he was.

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN THE HONBLE. J. C. C. JERVIS, M.C.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MAJOR A. WYNN.

Another of the old type of Quartermasters passed away this year at the ripe age of 84, in the person of Major A. Wynn.

Enlisting in the Regiment in 1866, by sheer merit he rose to the rank of Major in 1903, having seen considerable active service in the Afghan Campaign, 1878-81, taking part in the famous march of 232 miles from Kabul to Kandahar, and the first Boer War. During the late War he acted as Embarkation Officer at Southampton.

On retiring from the Army he took up the appointment of Quartermaster and Secretary to The Queen Victoria and St. George's London Volunteers (now Queen Victoria's Rifles).

Wynn most thoroughly deserved the success he had made in the profession of his choice. Energetic, reliable and wonderfully efficient, the various Commanding Officers under whom he served all testified to his work. He was also a keen sportsman and a good cricketer, being captain of the Godalming Cricket Club for two years before the War.

We also regret to have to record the death of the following Officers :—

CAPTAIN ST. GEORGE NUGENT, of Farren Connell Mount, Nugent, Ireland, on Monday, February 11th, 1929. Only son of the late Major-General Sir Oliver Nugent, K.C.B., D.S.O.

MAJOR DANIEL CHARLES WILLIAM LYSONS.—On Monday, February 11th, 1929, at Raigersfeld, Maidstone. Eldest son of the late General Sir Daniel Lysons, G.C.B.

Digitized by Google

NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS SERVING ON THE STAFF AND EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED

Officers who have left the Regiment, but are still serving 1st January, 1930

Name	*Appointment*	*Date*
Col. L. A. E. Price-Davies, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.	A.A. and Q.M.G., i/c Administration, Gibraltar ...	25/ 2/27
Col. (temp. Brig.) Sir Hereward Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O.	Commanding 12th Infantry Brigade ...	1/10/29
Col. A. J. Hunter, C.M.G., D.S.O., M.C.	A.A. and Q.M.G., 3rd Division	1/ 3/28
Col. G. H. Martin, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E.	Commander, 138th (Lincs. and Leics.) Infantry Brigade ...	1/ 6/28
Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O.	Commanding Rifle Depot, Rifle Record and Pay Office ...	15/11/28
Col. G. C. Kelly, D.S.O. ...	G.S.O. 1, War Office ...	29/ 6/28
Col. H. A. Vernon, D.S.O. ...	Officer i/c Record and Pay Office, Royal Corps of Signals	9/ 3/29
Col. C. A. Howard, D.S.O. ...	Commanding 162nd (East Midland) Infantry Brigade (T.A.)	1/10/29
Col. R. H. Willan, D.S.O., M.C. ...	Chief Signal Officer, Southern Command ...	22/ 1/29
Col. E. G. St. Aubyn, D.S.O. (T.A.) ...	Commanding 128th (Hampshire) Infantry Brigade ...	1/ 3/28

Officers Extra Regimentally Employed 1st January, 1930

Major (Bt. Lieut.-Col. and (Local Lieut.-Col.) H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C.	G.S.O. 2, Staff College ...	21/ 1/27
Major E. R. H. Herbert ...	G.S.O. 3, Northern Command ...	16/ 2/28
Major G. R. Dubs, M.C. ...	Brigade Major, 9th Infantry Brigade ...	21/ 1/29
Bt. Major E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C.	War Office (M.I) ...	4/12/29
Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton ...	Royal Military College ...	30/ 8/28
Capt. W. H. Palmer, M.B.E., M.C.	G.S.O. 3 for P.T., Western Command ...	1/11/29
Capt. H. F. E. Smith, D.S.O.	A.M.S., The British Troops in Egypt ...	13/ 5/27
Capt. E. A. B. Miller, M.C. ...	G.S.O. 3, Northern Ireland District ...	3/ 9/28
Capt. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C.	Adjutant, 13th London Regt.	18/10/28
Capt. J. E. M. Skinner ...	R.W.A.F.F. ...	30/ 3/27
Capt. F. L. Trotter ...	Adjutant, 9th London Regt.	22/ 3/26
Capt. J. W. S. Maclure ...	Adjutant, 6th London Regt.	18/10/28
Capt. S. C. F. de Salis ...	K.A.R. ...	14/12/27
Capt. G. W. E. J. Erskine ...	Student, Staff College ...	22/ 1/29
Capt. C. J. Wilson ...	Adjutant, 21st London Regt.	1/10/28
Lieut. F. V. L. Dundas ...	K.A.R. ...	10/ 7/25
Lieut. C. J. Herbert Stepney ...	S.S.O., Delhi ...	
Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench ...	Small Arms School, Netheravon	17/12/29
Lieut. B. B. E. H. Stafford ...	K.A.R. ...	4/ 2/26

Digitized by Google

Officers transferred to other Regiments who have served in the Regiment and are still on the Active List 1st January, 1930

Lieut.-Colonel J. F. R. Hope, C.B.E., D.S.O.	...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut.-Col. W. D. Barber, M.C.	...	1st Bn. The Northamptonshire Regt.
Capt. H. M. Heyland, D.S.C.	...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut. J. H. Walford	...	The Seaforth Highlanders.
Lieut. M. D. B. Lister	...	Royal Tank Corps.
Lieut. W. H. Fox	...	The Seaforth Highlanders.

LIST OF OFFICERS, JANUARY 1st, 1930

Colonel-in-Chief – THE KING.

Colonels Commandant – Campbell, Lt.-Gen. *Sir* William P., *K.C.B., T.D.*, ret. pay, 2nd Bn. – 3 Mar. 1918

Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Lt.-Gen. *Hon. Sir* A. Richard, *K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.*, ret. pay (*Res. of Off.*) *p.s.c.* (L), 1st Bn. – – – – – 22 May 1925

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot – Willan, Col. F. G., *C.M.G., D.S.O.* – – – – – 15 Nov. 1928

1st and 2nd Battalions (Regular).

Lieutenant-Colonels (2).

1 Pardoe, F. L., *D.S.O., n.s.* – 18 Mar. 1928
2 Dalby, T. G., *D.S.O.* – – 26 May 1928
bt. col. 30 Sept. 1922

Majors (8).

1 Woods, R. H., *O.B.E., M.C.* – 26 May 1924
1 Saunders-Knox-Gore, W. A. C., *D.S.O., p.s.c., s.a.c.* – – 19 Dec. 1924
bt. lt.-col. 1 Jan. 1919
s. Curtis, H. O., *D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c.* – – 26 Mar. 1927
bt. lt.-col. 1 July 1929
s. Herbert, E. R. H., *p.s.c.* – – 1 Nov. 1927
d. 2 Lawrence, A. E., *M.C., p.s.c.* – 28 Jan. 1928
3 June 1919
2 Shafto, E. D. – 18 Mar. 1928
s.c. 2 Oxley, G. S., *M.C.* – 15 May 1928
s. Dubs, G. R., *M.C., p.s.c.* – 21 Oct. 1928
3 June 1918

Captains (14).

s. Barker, E. H., *D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c.* – – 10 Apr. 1916
bt. maj. 1 July 1929
1 Campbell, E. F., *D.S.O.* – 30 Apr. 1916
m.c. *Horton, Le G.G.W.* 23 July 1916
1 Buller, M. L., *M.C.* 25 Aug. 1916
s. *Palmer, W. H.*, M.B.E., M.C. – 1 Jan. 1917
2 *Wilson, T. N. F.*, D.S.O., M.C., *p.s.c.* – – 11 Feb. 1917
2 Morrieson, D. B. 23 Feb. 1917
Hare, J. F., p.s.c. 1 Jan. 1921
s. *Smith, H. F. E.*, D.S.O. – – 1 Jan. 1921
1 Mauduit, H. C. E., *M.C.* – – 22 Jan. 1921
2 Gott, W. H. E., *M.C.* – – 22 Jan. 1921
s. *Miller, E. A. B.*, M.C., *p.s.c.* – 22 Jan. 1921
d. 1 Morris, L. A. N. – 9 July 1921
t. *Illingworth, H.C.H.*, M.C. (L) – 2 Sept. 1924
c.o. *Skinner, J. E. M.* 2 Sept. 1924
2 Fane De Salis, E. W., *M.C.* – 24 Oct. 1924
1 Ashburner, G. C. 21 Jan. 1926
1 Buxton, D. G. – 25 Sept. 1926

Digitized by Google

Captains—continued.

t.	*Trotter, F. L.*	–	25 Sept.	1926
d. 2	Cheney, J. N.	–	26 Mar.	1927
t.	*Maclure, J. W. S.*		30 Mar.	1927
c.o.	*De Salis, S. C. F.*		21 Jan.	1928
s.c.s.	*Erskine, G. W. E. J.*	–	21 Jan.	1928
2	Grenville-Grey, C. E. M.	–	16 Feb.	1928
t.	*Wilson, C. J.*	–	16 Feb.	1928
t.	*Eve, R. A. T.*	–	21 Oct.	1928
1	Osborne, G. E. R. C.	–	15 Dec.	1928
1	White, C. A.	–	5 Jan.	1929
Adjt. 2	*Bennett, A. G.*		5 Jan.	1929
2	Owen, O. S.	–	21 Jan.	1929
1	Sismey, O. N. D.	–	16 July	1929

Subalterns (34).

Lieutenants.

d.	Timpson, T. L. (*Adjt.* 27 Feb., 1928)	– –	16 July	1922
2	de Bruyne, G.	–	16 July	1922
1	Scott-Makdougall, H. J. A.	–	24 Dec.	1922
d. 1	Johnstone, *Hon.* P. R. G.	–	14 July	1923
c.o.	*Dundas, F. V. L.*		14 July	1923
i.	*Herbert-Stepney, C. J.*	– –	23 Dec.	1923
2	Cripps, P. W.	–	23 Dec.	1923
1	Gurney, C. H.	–	23 Dec.	1923
	Trench, *Hon.* D. O. (*Small Arms Sch.*)		23 Dec.	1923
Adjt. 1	*Heathcoat-Amory, W.*	–	23 Dec.	1923
2	Campbell, *Hon.* G.		23 Dec.	1923
2	Armytage, J. L.	–	23 Dec.	1923
d. 2	Davies, W. D.	–	23 Dec.	1923
1	Boileau, D. R. C.		31 Aug.	1924
2	Oxley, R. G. R.		31 Aug.	1924
c.o.	*Stafford, B. B. E. H.*	–	31 Aug.	1924
1	Mitford, C. T.	–	1 Feb.	1925
1	Littledale, R. B.		1 Feb.	1925
2	Dalby, C.	– –	13 Dec.	1925
2	Smith-Dorrien, G. H. G.	– –	31 Jan.	1926
1	Whitbread, S.	–	12 July	1927
1	Grenfell, *The Lord*		3 Sept.	1927
1	Wingfield, E. W. R.		4 Feb.	1929
2	Chapman, P. G.	–	30 Aug.	1929
2	Stephens, M. S. C.		30 Aug.	1929

2nd Lieutenants.

1	Barnett, F. H. W.		29 Jan.	1927
2	Cumming, M. E. D.		1 Sept.	1927
1	Sykes, A. P.	–	1 Sept.	1927
2	North, M. E. W.		30 Aug.	1928
1	Trotter, T.	–	30 Aug.	1928
1	Collen, K. H	–	31 Jan.	1929
2	Douglas-Pennant, M. F.	– –	31 Jan.	1929
2	Bower, L. C.	–	31 Jan.	1929
1	De Pré, G.	–	31 Jan.	1929
2	White, J. M.	–	29 Aug.	1929

Adjutants (2).

2	Bennett, A. G., *capt.*	– –	12 Oct	1928
1	Heathcoat-Amory, W., *lt.*	– –	7 Oct.	1929

Quarter-Masters (3).

d.	Moulsher, H.	–	25 Aug.	1914
		maj.	25 Aug.	1929
2	Richards, G., *M.C.*		1 Nov.	1922
			25 Aug.	1914
		maj.	25 Aug.	1929
1	Hebblethwaite, E., *lt.*	– –	20 Mar.	1926

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google